

# **Architecture in the Age of Apparatus-Centric Culture**

## **Proefschrift**

ter verkrijging van de graad van doctor

aan de Technische Universiteit Delft;

op gezag van de Rector Magnificus Prof. ir. K. Ch. A. M. Luyben;

voorzitter van het College voor Promoties

in het openbaar te verdedigen

op de eenentwintigste dag, februari, 2014 om vijftien uur

door

**Sang LEE**

Licensed Architect, State of New York

M.Arch., University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia

B.Arch. Hon., Illinois Institute of Technology, Chicago

geboren te Wonju, de Republiek Korea



This Thesis is approved by the promoter:

*Dit proefschrift is goedgekeurd door de promotor:*

Prof. ir. S. U. Barbieri

Examination Committee:

*Promotiecommissie:*

Prof. ir. K. Ch. A. M. Luyben, Rector Magnificus, Chairman

Prof. ir. S. U. Barbieri, Promoter, TU Delft

Prof. A. Aymonino, Università IUAV di Venezia, Italy

Prof. Dr. D. N. Leach, University of Southern California, USA

Prof. M. Novak, University of California Santa Barbara, USA

Prof. ir. K. Oosterhuis, TU Delft, Netherlands

Dr. M. Rawes, Bartlett School of Architecture, University College London, UK

Prof. ir. M. Riedijk, TU Delft, Netherlands



## PROPOSITIONS

### STELLINGEN

These propositions are considered opposable and defensible, and have been approved as such by the promoter, Prof. ir. S. Umberto Barbieri:

*Deze stellingen worden opponeerbaar en verdedigbaar geacht en zijn als zodanig goedgekeurd door de promotor, Prof. ir. S. Umberto Barbieri:*

1. “Technê” and “poiêsis” refer to the nature of the relations between the constituent singularities. As such, they establish the ecological and material *binding* of the aggregates in both formal and substantive modalities of architecture.

*“Technê” en “poiêsis” verwijzen naar de aard van de relaties tussen de samenstellende eigenaardigheden. Als zodanig vormen zij de ecologische en materiële binding van de aggregaten in zowel de formele als substantieve modaliteiten van architectuur.*

2. Architecture is neither autographic nor authorial in the sense of the singularity such terms may indicate, and cannot be evaluated as such. Rather, architecture has come to denote the *contingencies* that are composed of relational encodings, thus thoroughly *allographic*.

*Architectuur is noch autografisch noch terug te leiden tot de maker in de vorm van een eigenaardigheid die deze termen kunnen betekenen, en kunnen dus niet als zodanig worden geëvalueerd. Architectuur heeft thans eerder de functie de eventualiteiten aan te duiden die uit relationele coderingen van een grondige allografische karakter bestaan.*

3. The potential of the algorithmic encoding, codification, and affectation in architecture lies in its very capacity for *allopoiesis*, rather than augmenting, expanding, and reinforcing the appearance of the regime of authorial totality.

*De kracht van de algoritmische codering, codificatie en gekunsteldheid in de architectuur ligt in haar mogelijkheid tot allopoiêsis, eerder dan in een manier die het uiterlijk van het regiem van de makers totaliteit versterkt, vergroot of doet toenemen.*

4. Architectural composition is an assemblage of *unstable* mediations, the tectonics of which is disjointed and discrete, yet entangled in a series of dependences. The concept of unstable mediation indicates and underscores the *volatility* of authorship and authenticity. The discursive fragmentation and reconstitution of the assemblage become more graduated and explicit.

*De architecturale compositie is een assemblage van onstabiele bemiddelingen, waarvan de tektoniek is ontworcht en discreet en tegelijkertijd verward is geraakt in een reeks van afhankelijkheden. De notie van onstabiele bemiddeling verwijst naar en onderstreept de lichtzinnigheid van het auteurschap en de authenticiteit. De discursieve fragmentatie en reconstitutie van de assemblage worden meer gradueel en toch expliciet.*

5. In contrast to the smooth spatialization of surface unity, the algorithmic apparatusization, encoding, and codification of architectural composition consist of persistent *slippages and displacements*, which take place in the parsing, transposition, reconstitution, and remediation of the *intermodal* content inherent in the languages of algorithmic encoding and codification.

*In tegenstelling tot een gladde ruimtelijk definitie van een oppervlakkige eenheid bestaan algoritmische apparatisatie, codering en codificatie van een architecturale compositie uit volhardende en weerbarstige verschuivingen en verplaatsingen die plaatsvinden door ontleding, transpositie, reconstitutie en remediaties van intermodale inhoud die inherent zijn aan de talen van algoritmische codering en codificatie.*

6. Algorithmic apparatuses, encoding, and codification in architecture do not simply serve to extend compositional capacities and affectation, but also to fundamentally *reform* the compositional logic that is simultaneously autonomous and contextually variable in relation to subjectivity.

*Algoritmische apparaten, codering en codificatie dienen niet eenvoudigweg een uitbreiding van de compositorische mogelijkheden en affectatie, maar eerder fundamentele hervormingen van de compositorische logica die opeens autonoom en contextueel variabel is in relatie tot de subjectiviteit.*

7. Algorithmic processes in architecture do not simply denote the manner of *presentation* or style, but the discipline's incorporative capacities. They embody autonomic potentials that consist of extra-somatic material content, and index the concurrent processes with which the architectural assemblage is to be imbued.

*Algoritmische processen in architectuur geven niet eenvoudigweg betekenis aan de wijze van*

*presentatie of stijl, maar van de in de discipline ingebouwde mogelijkheden. Zij belichamen autonome krachten die uit extra-somatisch materiaal bestaat, en dienen om de gelijklopende processen aan te wijzen die in een architecturale assemblage worden opgenomen.*

8. Phantasmagoric tendencies of mediatized and mediative architecture of algorithmic affective apparatuses further undermine the vestiges of architecture's disciplinary identity.

*Fantasmagorische tendensen van architectuur die bemiddeld wordt in en door de algoritmische affectieve apparaten ondermijnt bovendien de gemeenplaatsen van de disciplinaire identiteit van architectuur.*

9. The affective instantiation and presentation in phantasmagoric architectural work, the purpose of which is neither critique nor reform, are emblematic of excess, and reinforce the dominant dispositif.

*De affectieve verwerkelijking en presentatie in fantasmagorisch architecturaal werk, die noch het doel heeft om te kritiseren noch om te reformeren, is emblematisch van de buitensporigheid en versterken het dominerende dispositief.*

10. Encoded architecture of environmental mediation articulates the *convergence* between the human necessity for dwelling and affective desires, and among the ontic relations of environmental entities.

*Gecodeerde architectuur van een op het milieu betrekking hebbende bemiddeling articuleert de convergentie tussen de menselijke noodzaak om te wonen en de affectieve begeerten, en tussen de ontische verbanden van milieueenheden.*

[Nederlandse vertaling door Herman van Bergeijk]

## Abstract

This thesis examines the conception and composition of architecture, and the position of architectural presentation and denotation in the context of digital technology and mass media. It positions architectural composition within the technological events at the beginning of the 1990s, when personal computers and software became widely available, and the World Wide Web (W3) standards established the Internet as the predominant technology for society and culture at large, as well as business and commerce. It aims to explicate how digital technology intervenes in the disciplinary practice of architecture, with its algorithmic processes as an independent, substantive, discursive layer that superimposes its own distinctive logic and operative modalities, in contrast to the ideal of technology being transparent and invisible. It confronts digital algorithmic technology as a means for both extending and optimizing human physiology and intellect, and interjecting compelling discursive capacities. Thus, this thesis theorizes about the “apparatus-centricity” in the conception and composition of architectural work.

Michel Foucault’s concept of the *dispositif* serves a point of departure for this thesis, and connects to Martin Heidegger’s *Ge-stell*, and to the concepts of *smooth nomadic space* and *assemblage* by Gilles Deleuze and Felix Guattari. Foucault’s *dispositif* designates a conceptual device of strategic rationality, distinct from “apparatus,” its common English translation. Instead, the term “apparatus” as used in this thesis designates the aggregate technics and instrumentation that augment and empower “*dispositif*.” This thesis employs the term simultaneously with “*dispositif*,” in order to present a concept-technic conflation as fundamental to discursive formation through digital encoding (algorithms), instrumentation (devices), and deployment (networks). This conflation helps explain how the digital software-hardware binding is deployed, and serves to create, augment, and enforce the strategies of the dominant power regime.

This thesis presents and appraises specific historical examples in music and musicology as appropriate precursors to that which has transpired in architectural conception and composition, with regard to digital *dispositif* and apparatus. However, this thesis neither compares, nor advocates a comparison, between music and architecture as disciplines at large. Rather, this thesis proposes that the historic, transformative technologies in musical composition and production since the mid-nineteenth century help to explain how technology influences the discourse of architecture. This thesis also relies on technology and media theory to help underscore how technological inventions have transformed the disciplinary perspectives of architecture. This thesis posits that, in the twentieth



century, technology not only provided decisively avant-garde impetuses, but also intensified affectation and commodification. This thesis seeks to demonstrate the substantive influences of technological apparatuses and encoding on the conception and composition of architecture.

Since the 1990s, digital algorithmic apparatuses have fragmented and parsed the presentation of architectural discourse, and reconfigured the aesthetic content in such a way that it has radically diverged from the historical, canonic conventions. The primary concern is how the conception and composition of architecture have been decoupled from the direct, sensuous engagement by the architect. This thesis contends that this condition has intensified the vision-centric mode of architectural discourse, and that the new layers of digital algorithmic apparatuses assert their own particular reflexivity, which intervenes substantively in the architect's autographic authority.

This thesis attempts to reassess the influence of algorithmic, data-based, digital technology on architecture, by reaching beyond the developmental optimism inherent in the allure of new technology. In architecture, algorithmic digital technology no longer pertains solely to technics and efficiency; digital algorithmic technology serves a decisive role in the conception and composition of architecture in complex affective modalities, in equally complex *dependencies* and *entanglements*. In this regard, this thesis aims to demonstrate that in architectural composition, digital algorithms and databases prove equally decisive in a way that represses the aesthetic potential of alterity, and augments the dominant political and economic dispositifs.

This thesis criticizes the way in which the architectural discipline's embrace of formal and presentational apparatuses appears to regress to fetish, and the cult of affectation and personalities that stifles the crucial perspective that architecture should accommodate a cultural heterogeneity and its milieu. Ultimately, this thesis theorizes that the apparatus-centric processes are intimately aligned with the dominant dispositifs, and what they may contribute to the conception and composition of architecture, in order to help reform the discipline's discursive practice, imbedded in the radicalization of technology.

## **Samenvatting**

*Dit proefschrift onderzoekt de conceptie en compositie in de architectuur, en de positie van architectonische presentatie en denotatie, in de context van de digitale technologie en populaire mass media. Het thema van de architectonische compositie wordt binnen de technologische ontwikkelingen aan het begin van de jaren negentig geplaatst. Een tijdperk waarin de PC en software universeel beschikbaar werd, en waarin het Internet door de World Wide Web (W3) standaard de dominante technologie binnen de gehele cultuur en samenleving werd, alsmede binnen de handel en het bedrijfsleven. Het beoogt te verklaren hoe de digitale technologie, met haar algoritmische processen, ingrijpt in de architectonische beroepspraktijk door een zelfstandige en onafhankelijke discursieve laag, (gekenmerkt door een eigen logica en functionele modaliteit), over de orde van deze praktijk te leggen. Dit is in tegenstelling met het ideaal dat technologie transparant dient te zijn en op de achtergrond zou moeten functioneren. Algoritmische, digitale technologie wordt niet alleen beschouwd als een middel dat de menselijke fysiologie uitbreidt en maximaliseert, maar dat ook boeiende discursieve middelen toevoegt. Dit proefschrift poogt derhalve het "apparaat-centrische" binnen de conceptie en compositie van architectonisch werk te theoretiseren.*

*Als vertrekpunt gebruikt het argument in het proefschrift Michel Foucault's concept van het dispositif welke wordt verbonden met Martin Heidegger's Ge-stell, en met de smooth nomadic space en assemblage concepten van Gilles Deleuze and Felix Guattari. In het proefschrift wordt met Foucault's dispositif een conceptueel construct van methodische rationaliteit bedoeld, dit in onderscheidend tot "apparatus", de gebruikelijke Engelse vertaling. De term "apparaat" duidt in dit proefschrift op het samenstel van techniek en instrumentatie dat het "dispositif" versterkt en ondersteunt. Het argument gebruikt de term simultaan met "dispositif" om een samenvoeging van concept en techniek te formuleren als fundamenteel voor de discursieve formatie door middel van digitale codering (algoritmes), instrumentatie (apparaten), en uitvoering (netwerken). Deze samenvoeging helpt zodoende om te verklaren hoe de digitale software-hardware connectie wordt ingezet om de strategieën van de dominante machtsstructuren te creëren, te vergroten en te versterken.*

*Het proefschrift presenteert en evalueert specifieke historische voorbeelden in de muziek en musicologie als toepasselijke voorlopers voor wat later plaats zou vinden in de architectonische conceptie en compositie met respect tot digitale dispositif en "apparaat". Desondanks wordt muziek en architectuur in het proefschrift niet met elkaar vergeleken, noch wordt hier een vergelijking tussen de disciplines muziek en architectuur an sich gepropageerd. Daarentegen wordt als these voorgesteld dat de historische en transformerende technologieën die sinds het midden van de negentiende eeuw in de muzikale compositie en productie zijn toegepast helpen bij het verklaren hoe technologie het discours in de architectuur beïnvloedt. Verder rust de these ook op technologie en*

*media theorie, om zo te onderstrepen hoe technologische uitvindingen het perspectief binnen de architectonische discipline hebben getransformeerd. De these stelt dat in de twintigste eeuw technologie niet alleen voor nadrukkelijke avant-garde impulsen heeft gezorgd maar ook de identificatie met beelden en consumptiegoederen heeft geïntensiveerd. Het argument beoogt hiermee de onafhankelijke invloeden te demonstreren die technologische “apparaten” en codering hebben gehad op de conceptie en compositie in de architectuur.*

*Het beargumenteert dat digitale algoritmische “apparaten” sinds begin jaren negentig de presentatie van het architectonisch discours hebben gefragmenteerd en ontleed, en de esthetische inhoud op een zodanige wijze hebben gerecombineerd, dat een radicale divergentie met de historische en canonieke conventies is ontstaan. De hoofdvraag is hoe de directe zintuiglijke betrokkenheid van de architect en de conceptie en compositie van de architectuur van elkaar zijn losgekoppeld. Het proefschrift betoogt dat deze conditie de nadruk op het visuele aspect binnen het architectonisch discours heeft geïntensiveerd, en dat de nieuwe lagen van digitale algoritmische “apparaten” een bepaalde wederkerige relatie afdwingen die diep ingrijpt in de macht van het handschrift van de architect.*

*Het proefschrift poogt de dominante invloed van algoritmische, digitale technologie te herevalueren, door verder te reiken dan het optimisme dat gepaard gaat met het ontwikkelen van nieuwe technologie en de aantrekkingskracht en verleiding die hier meestal van uitgaat. Er wordt beargumenteert dat algoritmische digitale technologie in de architectuur niet langer louter technisch en efficiënt is; maar dat digitale algoritmische technologie inmiddels een sleutelrol heeft in de conceptie en de compositie van de architectuur, dit in verscheidene affectieve modaliteiten en verschillende dependencies en entanglements. In dit verband poogt het proefschrift aan te tonen dat digitale algoritmen en databases in toenemende mate beslissend zijn voor de architectonische compositie, en dat dit plaats heeft op een manier die afbreuk doet aan esthetische potentieel van verscheidenheid (alterity), en dat het uiteindelijk de dominante politieke en economische dispositiefs versterkt.*

*Het proefschrift levert de kritiek dat de omarming van het formele en representatieve apparaat door de architectonische discipline ogenschijnlijk leidt tot een verval in affect, fetisj en persoonlijkheidcultus die in tegenspraak is met de fundamentele opvatting dat architectuur culturele heterogeniteit en diverse sociale milieus hoort te ondersteunen. Uiteindelijk theoretiseert het proefschrift dat apparaat-centrische processen nauw gelieerd zijn aan de dominante dispositiefs, en dat het vermogen om te kunnen bijdragen aan de conceptie en compositie van de architectuur, om daarmee de discursieve praktijk van de discipline te transformeren, besloten ligt in een radicalisering van de technologie.*

*[Nederlandse vertaling door Thomas Wensing]*



## Table of Contents

|     |  |         |
|-----|--|---------|
|     | Notes on Key Terms   | kt-1~8  |
|     | Introduction   | i~xviii |
| § 1 | Themes on Dispositifs  |         |
|     | 1. Overview  | 1       |
|     | 2. What is a Dispositif?   | 6       |
|     | 3. Technê and Dispositif   | 19      |
| § 2 | Encoding and Codification  |         |
|     | 1. Overview  | 33      |
|     | 2. Cool vs. Hot Media and the Technologization of Aesthetic Work <sup>22</sup> | 39      |
|     | 3. Architecture of New Media   | 47      |
| § 3 | Inscriptive Practice and Incorporation   |         |
|     | 1. Overview  | 61      |
|     | 2. Notations and Instructions  | 65      |
|     | 3. Instantiation and Determinatives  | 73      |
| § 4 | Dissonance and Resistance  |         |
|     | 1. Formalist vs. Programmatic  | 78      |
|     | 2. Dissonance and Dispositif   | 85      |
|     | 3. Apparatus of Resistance and Liberation                                      | 91      |
| § 5 | Emancipation of Dissonance   |         |
|     | 1. Performance as Alterity   | 100     |
|     | 2. Cage, Boulez, and Stockhausen   | 112     |
|     | 3. Synthetic Sound   | 117     |
|     | 4. Contingency and the Psychogeography of the Everyday                         | 125     |
| § 6 | Architectural Dispositifs  |         |
|     | 1. Discoded Space  | 135     |
|     | 2. Machine for Living In   | 139     |
|     | 3. Mediatization   | 144     |
|     | 4. Communication and Affectation   | 150     |
|     | 5. Simulacrum  | 154     |
|     | 6. Congestion and the Database of Affectation                                  | 159     |
| § 7 | Poiêsis of Imbedded Virtuality   |         |
|     | 1. Augmented Architecture: Inscription and Incorporation                       | 170     |
|     | 2. Environmental Dispositifs   | 177     |
|     | 3. Surface   | 185     |
|     | Epilogue   | 198     |
|     | Bibliography   | 205     |
|     | Figure Credits   | 218     |
|     | Author Bio   | 222     |



## Notes on Key Terms

### *Alterity*

The thinkers who contributed to the concept of alterity include Walter Benjamin (by way of mimesis and empathy with the other),<sup>1</sup> Roger Caillois (by way of mimicry and camouflage as convergence),<sup>2</sup> Emmanuel Levinas (self-transcendence),<sup>3</sup> and Michael Taussig (through the figures and instruments of the dominant power).<sup>4</sup> The concept of alterity in them shares one crucial point in common: alterity designates the discovery and affirmation of selfhood by relating to and incorporating the *otherness*.

Benjamin speaks of the self in the resemblance one discovers in children's play<sup>5</sup> and in the fleeting reflections of strangers on the arcade [*die Passage*] windows. The reflection of others brings about mimesis, empathy and alterity. It defines the moment of self leaving in search of and remembering the others. For Levinas the face of the other and how such moment of encounter with the other's face defines the self that ventures beyond, transcends. Caillois speaks of mimicry in terms of survival, and describes the convergence with the other through camouflage. Taussig speaks of the Cuna people who relate to and produce the figurines of the white occupiers: by deifying the other, they wish to gain the other's magical power: alterity is fundamental to magic.

The term "alterity" emphasizes the position of a "medium" and "mediation" that helps transcend and pursue what may be possible. It is crucial to note that Benjamin, Levinas and Taussig share and speak of a *medium*, a mediative role that motivates the self – Levinas's "I"<sup>6</sup> – to spring out of its own enclosed world. More specifically, in aesthetic terms that concern this thesis, alterity designates the otherness in and through technological media, agents, and the *face* that helps us to imagine what may lie and be possible beyond our ipseity. In comparison to Levinas, Derrida argues that alterity necessarily includes *impossibility*, now and perhaps ever.<sup>7</sup>

For this thesis, it is crucial to situate the concept of alterity in a technological context where various sensory technologies greatly expand the human capability of alterity in time and place, while they can be also used to obscure, suppress and quash it.

*Dispositif and Apparatus*

Larousse dictionary of French defines *dispositif* as follows (my numbering):

1. Ensemble de pièces constituant un mécanisme, un appareil, une machine quelconque: Un dispositif d'alarme.
2. Ensemble de mesures prises, de moyens mis en œuvre pour une intervention précise: Un important dispositif policier a été mis en place.
3. Partie d'un acte législatif, d'un traité ou d'une décision judiciaire qui statue et dispose impérativement.
4. Partie des conclusions d'un plaideur qui détermine la décision sollicitée par lui.
5. Articulation des moyens d'une formation terrestre, navale ou aérienne adoptée pour l'exécution d'une mission militaire.<sup>8</sup>

The definitions 1 and 2 emphasize the collectivity (*ensemble*) of instrumental means (*moyens*) for a specific purpose (*une intervention précise*). The definitions 3 and 4 denote legal, judiciary elements (*statue et dispose; plaideur*) that deal with something crucial/imperative (*impérativement*). The definition 5 denotes military mobilization in different means of transportation (*moyens d'une formation terrestre, navale ou aérienne*; see "intermodality" below).

In *Dispositif: Webster's Timeline History 1588-2007*,<sup>9</sup> the usage examples of "dispositif" until the end of the nineteenth century cite mostly legal and political instances.<sup>10</sup> Following the industrialization of the nineteenth century, "dispositif" appears to be used to mean a mechanism, an apparatus and a machine (in accordance with the above definition 1) in a general sense, and to indicate compound machines and instruments, especially those that measure and perform specific, precise functions (i.e. the definitions 1 and 2 above). The entries since the 1990s also include procedural or regulatory examples.<sup>11</sup>

This thesis relies on the concept of "dispositif" by Michel Foucault<sup>12</sup> that concerns the universals, the institutions of power and knowledge (e.g. hospitals, schools, prisons, military, etc.) that express, perform and enforce certain functions under socially and politically sanctioned mandates. Foucault claims that a dispositif creates its own new "rationality" and addresses "urgent needs."<sup>13</sup> This thesis will treat rationality as central to the understanding of a dispositif.



In relation to “dispositif,” this thesis will employ a parallel term, “apparatus” (*appareil*) to indicate technical and structural organization, akin to the bureaucratic organization of Weber’s three fundamental social organizations.<sup>14</sup> This thesis treats apparatus as bureaucratic, as being most pertinent to dispositif because it would require apparatuses in order to implement and enforce the rationality and needs of the dispositif most effectively through highly functional bureaucratic organization, rather than through charismatic or traditional ones. Even though the Foucault’s dispositif has been widely translated into “apparatus,” this thesis uses both dispositif and apparatus in parallel in order to indicate two crucial sides of a dominant power: dispositif designates the strategic, conceptual dimension of the dominant power; apparatus designates the mechanistic, operative side of the same dominant power. Employing apparatus in parallel with, not as a replacement of, dispositif was based on the readings of Foucault’s use of the term “dispositif” by Paul Rabinow<sup>15</sup> and Stuart Elden.<sup>16</sup>

### *Codification*

The term originates from the legal terminology. As a point of departure, this thesis relies on the concept and purpose of codification proposed by Jeremy Bentham, the eighteenth century English jurist and legal scholar, whose Panopticon Foucault cites as the exemplary apparatus of the modern power dispositif. Unlike the common laws that descend from the traditional conventions and socially accepted practices, Bentham claims that codification offers the more rational approach in which all the rule of a society can be laid out, organized and connected with one another in order to form a more comprehensive and effective legal system.<sup>17</sup> Seen in this historical context, codification is abstract and formal. It is also rational and totalizing as it attempts to transcend the burden of traditions and historical conventions by treating the laws in a collective as texts that can be revised, amended, and when necessary, repealed and discarded.

This thesis applies the notion of codification beyond the legal disciplines in order to examine the relationship between alterity and dispositif. It also applies to the present algorithmically encoded digital machines as they become social and widely connected. In the sense that the programming languages follow specific order and sequence of operations and data definitions, they are seen as codifying. That is to say, unlike the human languages in which individual words mean something within and without the sentences, the semantic elements in programming languages are by and large non-functional without the contexts and other relational elements within the flow of the given algorithm. In short, if one doesn’t follow the specific semantic and syntactic rules and format,

including the punctuation, the algorithm becomes non-functional. Thus, this thesis adopts the term codification to mean the rules, protocols, standards, and specifications that influence and determine the functionality of wide, heterogeneous territories.

### *Intermodality*

The term has been used in psychology to indicate, for example, how different senses relate to one another and register stimuli as pleasant or unpleasant.<sup>18</sup> The term is also used in transportation and logistics.<sup>19</sup> In this thesis, the term indicates the technical capability to produce, distribute and present media contents on various classes of devices in a consistent manner. For example, if a video clip can be played on a television, a computer screen and a telephone, it is an intermodal content. If a device can receive and transmit various media contents (i.e. music, video, text, etc.), it is an intermodal medium. On the other hand, for example, in a paperback novel, neither the content (the story) nor the medium (the paper) is intermodal. In this case, for the content and the medium to be intermodal, they must be processed by appropriate, intervening apparatuses. The pages must be scanned or photographed; stored on a digital medium; and formatted for a display screen or to be read using a computer program. The book can also be read by a person, and the reading must be recorded and stored in a distributable medium, such as a cassette tape, a compact disc, or a sound file such as .MP3 or .WAV that will then be played for listening using an appropriate device.

In the evolution of media devices, therefore, today's so-called smart phones represent the most intermodal kind: one can use it to call someone, watch a video, listened to music, look up and find a way to a place on a map, send and receive an email, and so forth. In order to turn media contents intermodal, both hardware and software must be designed according to specific standards, such as the W3 Standards,<sup>20</sup> and facilitated by various programming languages specifically intended for intermodality, most notably, HTML, XML and Java.

### *Mediate, Mediative, Mediatize, Remediate and Mediatic*

"Mediate" is used in its common lexical senses, emphasizing the intermediary or intervening role, to mean "acting through an intervening agency."<sup>21</sup> "Mediative" indicates the adjective of "mediate."

The Oxford Advanced American Dictionary defines "remediation" as "the process of improving something or correcting something that is wrong, especially changing or stopping damage

to the environment or helping school students who are slower at learning than others.”<sup>22</sup> It is related to “remedy” and denotes a process of seeking relief or repair. Despite the problems inherent in deviating from the establish definition, in this thesis the word denotes “re-mediate,” that is, “to mediate again through secondary (and subsequent) agents.” It is used to indicate a situation such as, for example, when a painting is photographed, printed on paper, and the paper photograph of the painting is then digitally scanned for display on a computer monitor screen. Here, the digital scanner and the monitor screen are seen to “remediate” the painting from one medium (the photograph) to another (the digital picture file that is displayed on the screen).

Merriam-Webster Unabridged Dictionary defines “mediate” as a transitive verb to mean to “annex (a state) to another” and/or to “make instrumental or subordinate.”<sup>23</sup> As an intransitive verb it means “to act as mediator” or “to become a mediate vassal of the Holy Roman Empire.”<sup>24</sup> In this thesis the word is used as a transitive verb in relation to “dispositif” and “apparatus” to mean, “to make instrumental” and/or “to act as mediator.”

“Mediatic” is not lexically defined. In this thesis it indicates an adjective of “media” to denote “behaving *like*, or possessing and/or sharing the qualities of, (mass) media.”

### *Technology and Technological*

First, *The Social Construction of Technological Systems*, edited by Wiebe E. Bijker, Thomas P. Hughes, and Trevor Pinch, provides a general framework for considering technology. In the book, “technology” and by extension “technological” indicate: man-made objects and artifacts; the activities and processes involved in producing such objects and artifacts; and the tacit knowledge systems that are culturally situated.<sup>25</sup> One of the editors of the book, the historian of technology Thomas P. Hughes, defines technology in the historical sense as “practical arts” distinguishing it from fine arts such as painting and sculpture. According to Hughes, this view equating technology with practicality continued until the nineteenth century.<sup>26</sup> Technology includes not only the artifacts that human culture produces, but also more importantly “the processes that bring them into being.”<sup>27</sup> In addition, citing the landscape architect and scholar Anne Whiston Spirn, Hughes states that it also provides “a means to shape landscape,” the environment.<sup>28</sup> “A common denominator” of technology for Hughes “can be associated with creative activities, individual and collective.”<sup>29</sup> He offers an overarching view of technology: “... using tools, machines, and knowledge to create and control a human-built world

consisting of artifacts and systems associated mostly with the traditional fields of ... engineering”<sup>30</sup> and more importantly “offering *creative means* to a variety of ends.”<sup>31</sup>

In this particular framework, what may be defined as “meta-technology” emerges crucial to this thesis. It prompts the development and production of other technologies, and brings about tangible, very often fundamental and transformative effects in the cultural production process. In this sense, the computer technology – i.e. the computer both as an object/artifact and as the activities and processes involved in making it – is a meta-technology that implicates the particular enculturation and worldview from which the technology originates. In this thesis, the meta-technology in essence indicates the “general purpose technology,” for example the steam engine or the electric power, that is pervasive and has become almost universal. Such a general purpose technology brings about “significant” changes to the society and “accelerates” its growth.<sup>32</sup> In addition, the meta-technology, as well as technology in general, is almost always recombinant, rather than taking place *ex nihilo*.<sup>33</sup> It indicates a creative way of understanding and combining existing technologies so as to engender subsequent technological innovations that impact human living and its environment.

Therefore the terms technology and technological in this thesis indicate instrumental objects and processes that contribute significantly to the knowledge system. This thesis adopts the view of a knowledge system to consists of: facts and rules; the process of discovery and learning; acquired skills; and the environment or culture in which the knowledge system is situated.<sup>34</sup> Thus in short technology means to produce new tools and artifacts, as well as new knowledge by recombining existing technologies and knowledge systems in an innovative and creative way, ultimately leading to significant changes in the society and its worldview, as well as in material complexity.

Notes

1. Walter Benjamin, *Reflections: Essays, Aphorisms, Autobiographical Writings* (New York: Schocken Books, 2007): 333-336.
2. Roger Caillois, "Mimicry and Legendary Psychasthenia" trans. John Shepley, October, Vol. 31 (Winter, 1984), pp. 16-32.
3. Emmanuel Levinas, *Alterity and Transcendence* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1999)
4. Michael Taussig, *Mimesis and Alterity: A Particular History of the Senses* (New York: Routledge, 1993)
5. Benjamin, 2007. See also Susan Buck-Morss, *The Dialectics of Seeing: Walter Benjamin and The Arcades Project* (Cambridge: MIT Press, 1991): 262-279.
6. Levinas, 1999. See also Emmanuel Levinas, *Totality and Infinity: An Essay on Exteriority* (Pittsburgh, PA: Duquesne University Press, 1969)
7. Jacques Derrida, "White Mythology: Metaphor in the Text of Philosophy," trans. F. C. T. Moore. *New Literary History*, Vol. 6, No. 1, On Metaphor (Autumn, 1974): 5-74.
8. <http://www.larousse.fr/dictionnaires/francais/dispositif/25960> (Accessed 26 Nov. 2013)
9. Philip M. Parker, ed. *Dispositif: Webster's Timeline History 1588-2007* (San Diego: ICON Group International, 2009)
10. *Ibid.* 5.
11. *Ibid.* 16-30.
12. Michel Foucault, *The Confession of the Flesh*, ed. Colin Gordon, trans. Colin Gordon et al. In *Power/Knowledge Selected Interviews and Other Writings* (New York: Vintage Books, 1980): 194-195.
13. *Ibid.*
14. Max Weber, *The Theory of Social and Economic Organization* (New York: The Free Press, 1964)
15. Paul Rabinow, *Anthropos Today: Reflections on Modern Equipment* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2003): 49-55.
16. Stuart Elden, *Mapping the Present: Heidegger, Foucault and the Project of a Spatial History* (London: Continuum, 2001, Kindle edition): Loc. 1727-1745.
17. Jacques-Alain Miller, "Jeremy Bentham's Panoptic Device," trans. Richard Miller, October, Vol. 41 (Summer, 1987), pp. 3-29; Francis M. Burdick, "A Revival of Codification," *Columbia Law Review*, Vol. 10, No. 2 (Feb., 1910): 118-130
18. One of the earliest examples I could find was, Albert J. Harris, "Affective Contrast between Modalities," *The American Journal of Psychology*, Vol. 44, No. 2 (Apr., 1932): 289-299. (<http://www.jstor.org/stable/141482>, accessed 23 Nov. 2013)
19. A simple search query will produce countless studies on this subject matter. The Merriam-Webster online dictionary defines "intermodal" as "being or involving transportation by more than one form of carrier during a single journey," and locates the first known use in 1963. (<http://unabridged.merriam-webster.com/unabridged/intermodal>, accessed 23 Nov. 2013)
20. See <http://www.w3.org> (Accessed 23 Nov. 2013).
21. <http://unabridged.merriam-webster.com/unabridged/mediate> (Accessed 23 Nov. 2013)
22. [http://oaadonline.oxfordlearnersdictionaries.com/dictionary/remediate#remediation\\_\\_2](http://oaadonline.oxfordlearnersdictionaries.com/dictionary/remediate#remediation__2) (Accessed 26 Nov. 2013)
23. Neither the Cambridge nor the Oxford dictionaries list "mediatize." The American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language defines the word: To annex (a lesser state) to a greater state as a means of permitting the ruler of the lesser state to retain title and partial authority. (<http://www.ahdictionary.com/word/search.html?q=mediatize&submit.x=49&submit.y=14>, accessed 26 Nov. 2013)

## *Architecture in the Age of Apparatus-Centric Culture*

24. <http://unabridged.merriam-webster.com/unabridged/mediate> (Accessed 23 Nov. 2013)
25. Wiebe E. Bijker, Thomas P. Hughes, and Trevor Pinch, eds. *The Social Construction of Technological Systems: Anniversary Edition* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 2012, Kindle Edition): Loc. 726.
26. Thomas P. Hughes, *Hinam-Built World: How to Think about Technology and Culture* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2004, Kindle edition): Loc. 112.
27. *Ibid.* Loc. 120.
28. *Ibid.* Loc. 127.
29. *Ibid.* Loc. 141.
30. *Ibid.* Loc. 141-148.
31. *Ibid.* Loc. 161. (My emphasis)
32. Erik Brynjolfsson and Andrew McAfee, *The Second Machine Age: Work, Progress, and Prosperity in a Time of Brilliant Technologies* (New York: W.W. Norton, 2014): 75-76.
33. *Ibid.* 77-78.
34. H. M. Collins, "Expert Systems and the Science of Knowledge" in Wiebe E. Bijker, Thomas P. Hughes, and Trevor Pinch, eds. *The Social Construction of Technological Systems: Anniversary Edition* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 2012, Kindle Edition): 321-340.

## Introduction

The themes of this thesis in large part originate from the personal fascination in improvised music such as jazz that takes place primarily in physical participation and performance, rather than by formal composition. The themes have come to suggest that the compositional instruments used in architecture have been often compared to those of music: notations, diagrams, drawings, specifications, and so forth. In regard to improvisation and non-conventional notations, what compelled composers and musicians to challenge and disrupt the conventions of music that lasted a thousand years? What is the relationship between abstract composition and the immediate sensuousness of physical performance unmediated by composition? What is the role of technology, and of the technological production of discourse and practice in architecture? Do the process and instruments of composition constitute technology? Or does technology provide for composition? What do we make of the historical conventions and orders in such technology-driven discursive environment in relation to the body itself? Is the disciplinary discourse viable at all without technological agency and conformity?" For that matter, has technology become the discourse?

This thesis traces exemplary instances of architectural conception, composition, and performance in the context of mediating technologies, beginning with the modernist period in the early twentieth century. In this general framework, the concepts concerning apparatus and codification emerge as central to how we understand, evaluate, and critique the conception, composition, and performance of today's digitally driven architecture. First, several instrumental ideas and concepts that appeared in the early twentieth century help explain how the conception and composition of architecture share relevant parallels with specific moments in the contemporaneous music and musicology. Subsequently, our access to and experience of architecture, in a similar manner as of music, appear to have turned predominantly apparatus-centric. Eventually resulting in the kind of apparatus with a specific codification system that renders such information and knowledge in a particular way.

Codification is closely tied to the development, potentiality, and proliferation of algorithmic apparatuses. Certain apparatuses, especially the ones that rely on digital algorithms, which at this point touch on almost *everything*, have become pervasive, intimate, and profoundly necessary. The encoding and codifying systems emerging from the digital technologies of the twentieth century first comprised classifying and managing the desirable and the undesirable. And more importantly they have evolved to create agency that facilitates, manages, and steers human experience, and thereby

determines the abstract rationality and exchange value of experience as commodity. In this context, encoding and codification of apparatus indicate a pervasive infrastructure that interconnects and accumulates a comprehensive range of situations and applications, most notably a collective of digital algorithmic processes as a new form of cognitive agency.

The relationship between codification and the logic of algorithmic technologization is embodied in the apparatus, both as an object, *a thing* and as a process. The codified apparatus exists in various systems of culture, and manifests decidedly cognitive, therefore aesthetic and political tendencies. For example, the technological codification and apparatusization of music include wide-ranging historic events: Guido D'Arezzo's musical notation system around 1020 AD as an extra-mnemonic technology that reconstituted the inherited conventions of music<sup>1</sup>; the counterpoint compositions of the Renaissance and the Baroque\*; RCA's invention of music synthesizers in the early 1950s (purely electronic modulation of sine wave signals); the implementation of digital media file standards (e.g. .mp3, .mp4, .wav, etc.); and the digital production and Internet-based distribution of music as purely immaterial content (that no longer relies on vinyl substrate). The standards of the file-as-product have codified and come to determine de facto the viability of the content, just as the printing apparatus – the collective of the printing press and the paper – did for literature and the written language at large. The standardization of various files may also include the technology of data compression algorithm to reduce file size, further facilitating transmission and dissemination of contents over great vastitudes at a staggering speed.

Also in architecture, conventions and agencies have evolved over centuries, namely the orthogonally projected drawings of plans, sections, and elevations, as well as the perspective drawings that geometrize vision. Such conventions of architectural composition not only date back to the time of the Vitruvian triad (*utilitas, firmitas, and venustas*; plans, sections, and elevations, respectively), but also initiate the authorial construct, found in such treatises of architecture by Alberti, Sangalo, Filarete, Palladio, and so on, leading to present. Such treatises form the canon of the discipline; standardize the conception of architecture; and establish the discursive context from which architectural compositions could be derived. The influence of the digital technology and its agency in architecture is no less fundamental and profound.

Against the backdrop, this thesis aims to trace how technological inventions and discoveries since the mid-nineteenth century unsettled the codex of architectural canons, and to speculate on the conception and composition of architecture as discursive practice in light of the impetus of digital algorithmic technology. Such an aim connects to the emergence of reproduction technology and mass-



media, and to the way in which the recent digital technology initiated to transform the conception and composition of architecture. The thesis seeks to demonstrate that the architectural discipline now includes the practice of highly affective presentation, from which emerges a new class of specialization and expertise in digital algorithmic technology.

In the general stream of historical canonizing tendencies, digital encoding and codification do not simply refer to algorithmic providing facts, rules, sequences, procedures, and processes. They transform the overarching conceptual and operative logic in the development of apparatuses that both pragmatically and theoretically unsettle the inherited assumptions of the discipline. Such unsettling effects already occurred in architecture since the pervasive deployment of algorithmic encoding technologies and the ensuing new managerial construct. Architecture today must be viewed in terms of the underlying layer of new codification systems, rather than in terms of its representational or significative capacities that refer to a certain finality and may profess a certain presumed essence or *truth*. The consequences of the techniques resulting from new apparatuses concern the very nature of the relationship between the cerebral intent of a composition and the reality of physical engagement, the performance. In this process, the architecture by the new encoding technologies since the 1990s has sharply diverged from the prior historical disciplinarity. At stake in this process are the questions regarding the extent and substance of what the discipline aided by the new encoding technologies has chosen to include or exclude, and to present or obfuscate, in theory and practice, which used to suppose the autonomy of architecture as a discipline.

The modernist doctrine of architecture – most notably on the part of Le Corbusier and Mies van der Rohe – attempted to implement a vision in which ideological purity and proportional geometry dominated the discipline within the milieu of industrial society and metropolis. This marks a pronounced divergence between architecture and music, the practices of which progressed along parallel trajectories until the end of Wagner’s time and the fin-de-siècle Viennese modernism. This periodization of the divergence is based not only on the various new propositions in science and engineering of the period, but also on the legacy of the contemporaneous pioneers in that particular place at that particular period.

The technological breakthroughs and the newly emerging visions that followed Wagner and the fin-de-siècle Vienna stimulated various strands of optimism and ideals. Technology was to usher in a new era and space as the progenitor of change, reformation, and revolution. However, just as the radical changes electronic technologies brought to music reveal, digital technologies in architecture

today often result in a suppression of alterity and dissonance, deemed undesirable by the dispositifs of the political and economic agendas of the new codifying apparatuses. Emmanuel Levinas designates “alterity” as the capacity to relate and refer to the other beyond one’s own ipseity. It indicates an attempt to connect to what may lay beyond one’s own familiar and routinized territories by relating to the other “face.”<sup>2</sup> Levinas defines the capacity of alterity as a form of transcendence into the otherness.<sup>3</sup>

The role of technology today is positioned in stark contrast to that for the twentieth century avant-gardes who sought to celebrate the potential of alterity. The dissonant unsettling qualities were associated with the aesthetic experience of transcendence. They enmeshed aesthetic work in social-political agendas and compelled it to address them. For the twentieth century avant-gardes, the dissonance of the machines and the unsettling experience of it provided the means to approach alterity and to tackle the existing social and political regimes of the time. The new digital technology makes it no less compelling to incorporate various elements that are traditionally far outside the historical disciplinary realm of architecture that the machines were for the historical avant-gardes.

However, contrary to the preceding observation, the digital technology in architecture today appears to extend and reinforce the relentless image making and manufacture of affective experience prescribed by the agendas of global market capitalism. Inherent in the process, the subjects of alterity are appropriated and subjugated, and their dissonant expression is suppressed, neutralized and eventually annexed. By means of the new codification afforded by software architecture, the imaging and manufacture of affective experience (or *the spectacle*) increasingly serve the interests of the dominant dispositifs with no critical or reformative capacity. As a consequence, such architecture driven by fabricated imagery and experience results in the loss of the autonomous dimension of the discipline and in the pastiche not only of architecture itself, but also more significantly of the city and the society at large architecture is regarded to serve and enrich.

By juxtaposing the specific examples from music and musicology framed by digital technology, this thesis seeks to propose and demonstrate the formal and substantive trajectories along which architecture as a compositional discipline has developed, relative to technological impetuses and the ubiquity of digitally driven dispositifs. This thesis also incorporates examinations and critiques of, and propositions for, how one might draw parallels between the codification processes of sound recording and architectural representation, in terms of digital apparatuses and the potentiality

of registering contingent variables and dissonant elements in architectonic context and form, especially the ephemeral, momentary occurrences, such as sonic, ambient, and spatial phenomena.

Ultimately, this thesis seeks to reconsider the way in which architecture is conceived, composed, and designed in what I will call the age of apparatus-centric culture. It presents and refers to specific precedents in recent history of music and media, and attempts to demonstrate that the kind of techno-centric optimism we see in the contemporary culture at large also pervades architecture. In this argument, this thesis demonstrates that the prevalent deployment of technology not only provides the crucial impetuses for innovation and groundbreaking experiments, but also reinforces the status quo in such a way that the opportunities and potential are buried under the surface of superficial appearance and affectation.

In the past two decades, we have seen countless publications that deal with the role of technology in aesthetic disciplines, especially those of the digital algorithms and networks. The publications include not only the academic theories of digital technics and media, but also those that explain and instruct the use of the digital technology for daily purposes. What we now regard as media theory owes much to Marshall McLuhan's work in the 1950s and 60s that thrust the presence of "media" to the frontline of contemporary cultural discourse. The category of *how-to* publications explain and instruct on how to use widely distributed software programs for writing, image creation and manipulations, data search queries and processing, computer networks, the Internet, and so on. The quantity and range of such publications highlight the importance and value of the *soft* skills the new technological environment demands, and how those skills have come to replace a wide swath of conventional manual work.

The sweeping categories of digital technology in architecture has advanced from routine drafting to algorithmic form generation and simulation, and to robotic construction. The software programs for drafting, the kind that replicates and automates manual drafting, helped architects streamline and optimize the drawings and documentation of project design, execution, and construction administration. Such programs primarily help replace hand-drafting on reproducible media such as translucent vellum or polyester film. The generative algorithms attempt to provide the so-called parametric capabilities, which enable architects to explore complex geometries that are impossible to conceive by hand-sketching and drawing on paper or by building physical scale models. The category of such software programs also includes those that were originally intended for animation, cinematic special effects, or scientific visualization. Such programs were often adopted

for formal experimentation in architecture. The still-emerging area of robotics, or more generally, of *cybernetic*<sup>4</sup> technology, attempts to discover the autonomous machines in order to augment and/or replace human manual labor in building construction in much the same manner in automobile production.

The preceding categories converge in what appears to be *apparatus-centric encoding* and *codification* in the conception, composition, and production of architectural work. This thesis will attempt to address the position of the algorithmic, apparatus-centric processes in architecture that took place rapidly since the early 1990s. In the course of the discussion, it will attempt to address how the digital algorithmic processes present distinctly different aesthetic environment from the historical canons. The historical conception and composition of architectural work, dating back to the Renaissance, relied on the communicative media directly produced by the physical labor of the architect. The drawings and documents of architectural design (*progettazione*) indicate the physical, material manifestation of the architect's idea: I will designate them as the *corpindexical*<sup>5</sup> of the architect's cognition. While the corpindexical conceive of and produce compositional instruments or agents seen as *minimally mediated* demonstration of the architect's conception and physical work, the formalities of the digital rely on the apparatuses encoded with interconnected instructions and operations that are generative and meant for digital processing machines. The digital formalities require the mediation of encoding and interface for human understanding. On the other hand, the corpindexical model indicates the work that is intimate with the body's physical action with little external cognitive agency. Therefore, the corpindexical involves the physics of corporeal instruments and actions that leave their mark, simply the *scratches*, and inscribes the work in an explicitly visual and haptic way.

The digital apparatusization and codification produce their own distinct, autonomous logic. They project undeniable presence in the layers of human technics, cognition, and discourse. Therefore, this thesis investigates how imbedded and pervasive the technological apparatuses and their codification regimes are, and how they intervene in the conception and composition of architecture. It illustrates the characteristic tendencies of digital algorithms that influence and often prove decisive of the conception, composition, and production of architecture as aesthetic work. It examines and explicates compositional practices in specific historical contexts; the impact of technological apparatuses on the conception and the composition of architecture; the emergence of new forms of codification; and the transformation of compositional practices with regard to encoding and embodiment of the given discipline. In order to illustrate and demonstrate the points,

this thesis relies on specific historical examples in music and musicology. Despite the examples from music, drawing certain comparable aspects between the two disciplines, the thesis intends no direct, general comparison between architecture and music. Rather, the thesis draws from and illustrates specific examples in music and musicology in order to exemplify the crucial position of technology in architectural composition that has risen since the wide deployment of algorithmic apparatuses.

The prevalent studies regarding digital technology in architecture can be seen in the following overarching interests: the presentational (i.e. the use of computer technology in order to fabricate the images of the design's ideal or *realistic* state); the productional (i.e. how to automate and maximize the *efficiency* of producing functional and instrumental documents for construction; how to employ robotic machines to fabricate/manufacture complex geometries that may not be constructed by human); the processual (i.e. how digital technology helps implement *data-* and *algorithm-driven processes* that generate forms, accommodate programmatic concerns, simulate the potentials of the design, and evaluate the hypothetical performance); and the regressive (i.e. architecture of the human-centric, rationalist worldview; emphasis on the disciplinary *autonomy*; positions that profess the pros and cons of the digital algorithmic intervention). In contrast, this thesis examines digital algorithmic technology and media as an intervening layer that consists of its own autonomous, cognitive capacities, not simply as tools, beyond the perspective of instrumentality and agency, for the production of disciplinary discourse. Neither intends this thesis to propagate a polemical position between the analog and the digital. It is concerned not with whether we should choose one or the other, but with what it may mean to be both analog and digital, inseparably bound together. Ultimately, this thesis hopes to arrive at Jakob von Uexküll's biosemiotics and Yuri Lotman's semiosphere, and attempt to defer to them in order to hypothesize what the so-called sustainable design may mean in the context of digital technology for conception and composition of architecture.

The contents of this thesis consists of the following primary layers:

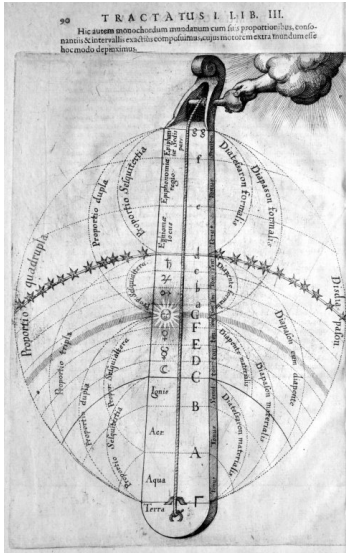
1. Michel Foucault's concept of *dispositif*; encoding and codification of apparatus as the inscriptive doubles of *dispositif*.
2. The expanded scope of composition and performance that includes contingency, dissonance, and alterity as legitimate constituents of aesthetic work; technological means in order to disrupt and reform the status quo.
3. The pervasiveness of digital algorithmic technology in relation to *dispositif*, apparatus, and codification, to the process of artistic production, and to the apparatus-centric formation of disciplinary discourse.

4. The codifications systems that separate authorial content and its presentation by means of the algorithmic encoding of aesthetic assemblages.

5. The production of affective experience as the primary ontology of aesthetic discourse in contrast to that of coherent material physical logic.

One of the best-known perspectives on the origins of the proportion in architecture stems from the ancient Greek vision of cosmic tones generated by the celestial bodies, known as *Musica Universalis*, the Music of the Spheres.<sup>6</sup> [Figure 1] The cosmic harmony comprises eight rings turned by the goddess, *Necessity*.<sup>7</sup> These eight rings are subsequently conceived of as an octave scale consisting of seven celestial bodies. Pythagoras envisioned certain harmonic scales based on geometrical proportions, which in turn represented a path for humans to engage in direct dialogue with the gods, by building temples according to such cosmic proportions.<sup>8</sup> For centuries since then, architecture has meant *weaving* together the form and structure that reflect the harmonious cosmic proportions.

In the Western tradition, architecture as proportional composition has evolved to include the kind of conceptual process that relies on formal and abstract instruments denoting the content of the work. Such instruments describe and instruct the conditions for actualizing the architect's design. By architectural composition, one understands it to mean that an architect – an author and composer – assembles together the constituent parts and structure of the work with particular intent that are denoted in text and graphic form. Thus, in the Western tradition, since the establishment of compositional conventions, the history of disciplinary contents has been embodied in media and archives, in addition to the built examples. Architectural drawings have come to serve the purpose of conceiving, determining, and instantiating<sup>9</sup> the performance<sup>10</sup> that is to be physically executed, or *realized*. The builders construct the building on-site, piece-by-piece, relying on the drawings and specifications “authored” by the architect. Even though we may regard the constructed work of architecture as an *instance* in very rare exceptions, most architectural compositions, unlike music, are performed once, never to be repeated again. In that sense applying the notion of instantiation to the work of architecture proves dubious, at best, in evaluating the integrity of the composition-performance relationship. Such examples of architectural instantiation are the exception rather than the norm. Such unique composition-performance relationship does not change the fact that a set of architectural drawings and specifications informs the authority behind the work that is to be performed.



[Figure 1] *Monochordum Mundanum*, Robert Fludd, 1617

Architectural work includes particular compositional instruments, the drawings and specifications that mediate the architect's abstract ideas and concepts, and even worldview. Above and beyond how crucial the physical construction may be for the practice of architecture, the documents of architectural composition instructs a certain ideal state intended by the architect. In other words, the compositional media contain what defines the nature of the work that is supposed to be embodied by the built work, even when indeterminate and contingent parameters form an integral part of the composition. The composition-performance relationship often reveals the elements that may not be fully congruent to one another. And, as architecture relies on the mediative process, it also presupposes the unforeseeable outcome of *interpretation*.<sup>11</sup> Depending on the interpretation of the drawings and documents, the builders may choose to deviate from them or even to improvise, in order to deal with the ambiguities or inconsistencies that they believe should be resolved. In certain situations, the builders may simply ignore certain aspects of the architect's instructions, and choose to perform the work based on their own subjective interpretation and/or on the experience of comparable work in the past.

Architectural documents include not only drawings that describe the geometries and the relationships among compositional elements, but also specifications and appropriate addenda that spell out where the building materials and parts come from, what quality of craftsmanship is expected, and to which party responsibilities may be assigned. Therefore, architectural documents also require the builders to follow and interpret the procedures and relationships that are both verbally and graphically described. The specifications, legally privileged and enforceable as they may vacate the drawings, and for that reason written in legal language, must be therefore interpreted with regard to

what each article may mean, imposing legal authority on the potential outcome of the performance. And precisely because of such codifying tendencies of architectural documents – that is, the collection of instruments that regulates the work, in terms of both internal and external relations – architects rely not only on the services of professional specification writers, but also on a uniform template that may be adapted to different projects.

Ever since authorship and material-physical construct diverged from one another in architecture, composition and performance have become two distinctly separate domains of practice and expertise. Again, the relationship between composition and performance of architecture is attributable to the mediative nature of the compositional instruments, the drawings and specifications. Since the implementation of architectural projection systems since the Renaissance, the compositional instruments have come to emphasize the abstract potentialities, rather than being handed down in apprenticeship of manual skills or in oral traditions based on the perceived continuity of the history of *what has been*. The modalities of compositional expression, vis-à-vis the substance of the given work, have transitioned from the body (from the master to the pupil) to the media. Therefore, composition has become determinative of the content of the given compositional work and of the architect as author. Thereby the new class of professionals appeared, whose work is solely dedicated to the composition and presentation of architecture content in an abstract and speculative manner through media. On the other hand, the status of an architectural work is primarily judged by the performance, the constructed building, or by the potential thereof. Also, unlike music or literature, in architecture, despite the implied authorship involved in the production of the media, the authorial consistency is neither explicit nor solely attributable to one individual author.<sup>12</sup>

A work of architecture is composed and inscribed by a group of individuals from various areas of expertise, the project staff. Even though in architecture we can find lone architects, such as Glenn Murcutt, composing an architectural work involves many other individuals' work than that of the architect himself, such as various engineers and other *experts*, who assist the architect in legal or other operative capacities. For example, the specifications are often written by an expert of legal writing specific to the construction trade. Or the structural and/or mechanical engineers may end up influencing the architect's design to a considerable extent. While architectural drawings are instrumental, often they are also considered aesthetic in their own right. But architectural specifications are never considered in aesthetic terms, even though they are as crucial as, and may often supersede the drawings in the eventual ontology of the built work, thereby significantly affecting the outcome of a given design.



Therefore, even though we learn of an architectural work through the singular architect-author whose name and reputation are synonymous with authorship as such, in fact, the actual authorial content cannot be attributed solely to one single individual architect.<sup>13</sup> This thesis will argue why such personality-driven architecture proves no longer tenable; how the ontology of architecture should inevitably overcome such singular authorial propriety; and how an *allochthonous* position of architectural composition can be augmented by the digital algorithmic apparatuses.

We experience the built work of architecture as spatial, enveloping us with its reverberation, and triggering our sense of sublime in a space that is made to resonate. At the same time, architecture also contributes to ipseity. We share with family, friends, lovers, and others the personal space that is sensuous and habitual, the space we consider intimate and intrinsic to our selfhood. Architectural space is composed of material entities that are geometrically delineated, and thus involve the physical perception and routine of use. To paraphrase Benjamin, it is to dwell in intimately physical “appropriation.”<sup>14</sup> In sum, architecture embodies physically shared experience. The embodiment originates in and is defined by the inscription process that is at once cerebral, emotional, and mnemonic, as well as ritualistic and collective to a great extent.

Ever since the universal implementation of the musical notation system, a musical work has been celebrated and remembered primarily for the composition, precisely because there is more than one instantiation or performance of the composition. Only due to recording technology since the late nineteenth century, which stores and distributes on-demand the performance of particular musicians, certain masterful performances are remembered and celebrated. With recording and playback machines, the performance of music has also diverged into two separate categories, the live performance and the studio production. As a fully annexed part of today’s digital *dispositif*, the performance, be it of architecture or music, is only a *supposed* finality of the ideas inscribed by the encoding of the work that is yet to take place. The encoding practices depend not only on the larger, codifying regimes of regulatory and financial consequences, but also on those that influence the very ontology of each respective discipline. The point is that, in essence, such supposed finalities emphasize the affective experience as the primary objective in relation to the actual, physical construction of buildings, haptic and embodied. In this sense, we may even claim that the very mode of embodying architecture and the modalities of architectural conception, composition, and experience have also diverged: in one as mediative affectation, and in the other as physical instantiation, where the two do not necessarily reciprocate with one another.

In architecture, the encoding systems of conception, composition, and instantiation have operated through what they refer to and inscribe, in relation to the historical conventions that are both conceptual and technical. Such systems have developed toward the understanding of performance, which has resulted in a radically changed disciplinary practice in the age of digital reproducibility. We see the kinds of mediative and mediatic architectural drawings and models that are themselves the terminus of a given work, independent and regardless of the potential performance, and remain autotelic in their own right. How do we then position the digital apparatus in architecture? What do we make of its uncanny tendency to blur virtual and actual, and subjective and objective? In this process, how do we consider the confluence of the virtual and the actual toward architectural embodiment? What do we make of the historical multiplicity of codification, composition, and performance-production in this regard? Do we need to regard architecture in some other way in order to situate the discipline in the new technologically codifying regime?

In perspective of converging qualities and diverging rationalities in architecture, this thesis focuses on the conceptual and compositional aspects of the discipline, rather than the implementation of the compositional instruments for performance. This thesis neither takes for granted the significance of digital algorithmic processes, nor engages in teleological discussions of the preponderance. Put differently, this thesis comprises the themes that pertain to the conception and composition of architecture as a part of extra-somatic cognitive culture<sup>15</sup> that also includes the extra-mnemonic mediations that emerged since the deployment of digital technology and the codification of its algorithmic operations.

In music, the work of composing has been transformed on several fronts. First, the invention of recording and playback devices since the 1860s, and their ubiquitous deployment in the twentieth century, made the experience of artificially generated sounds an everyday occurrence.<sup>16</sup> Second, as a consequence of the two World Wars, the locus of authority shifted, owing to the new forms of power structure and ideologies that imposed radically different criteria on the works' content and presentation.<sup>17</sup> Next, with the emergence of new powers and ideologies destabilizing and replacing the old regimes, the modernist avant-gardes attempted to inject social and political imperatives into the historically established conception of autotelic aesthetics.<sup>18</sup> Additionally, arising from techno-aesthetic ideals, the suppositions regarding the role of artistic work and the authority of the historical conventions were challenged.<sup>19</sup> In this regard, architecture also shares with music the techno-aesthetic apparatuses that emerged in the mid-nineteenth century, and their expanding power and influence

of encoding have affected the operative logic of the respective disciplines more profoundly than one might take as being simply instrumental and operative.

This thesis is composed of an introduction, seven chapters, and an epilogue that chart the trajectories surrounding the primary layers mentioned above. The first chapter, *Themes on Dispositifs*, sets out to first establish the concepts of *dispositif* and *apparatus*, as a point of departure, employing the concepts Michel Foucault formulated, and subsequently referring to what Giles Deleuze and Giorgio Agamben elaborated and commented on them. This first section tracks the distinguishing elements of *dispositif*; illustrates its conceptual deployment since 1960s; and situates the *dispositif* in relation to architecture and its composition. The next section of the chapter revisits the classical understanding of *technê*, and attempts to juxtapose it with the concept of the *dispositif*. It includes brief discussions of Aristotle's *technê* in the *Nicomachean Ethics*, and of Heidegger's analysis of *Ge-stell* in *The Question Concerning Technology*. The chapter proposes that the convergence of *technê* and *dispositif* provides the basis of examining the emergence of digital media since the 1980s, and the dominant aesthetic influence the digital media exerted on the conception and composition of architecture.

The second chapter, *Codification*, outlines the crucial features of the digital apparatus and media, and how such features may constitute codification. It then illustrates the role of codification that replaces, or at least stands in for, the historical "representation" and representational modalities. This chapter discusses the particular term "codification" in place of "representation," and traces the key ideas and historical instances pertaining to the term. In this trajectory, we again take Foucault's construct of "dispositif" as a point of departure, and visit his spatializing constructs in relation to power and control. The chapter also lays out the characteristics surrounding the notational and graphic instruments with regard to instantiation and determinatives in the digital age. In this discussion, we will consider what constitutes the codification of technology, and why and how it is crucial to the understanding of the apparatus-centric processes we experience today. We will also discuss the concept seen in Jeremy Bentham's *Panopticon* and *Pannomion* in regard to today's media-driven enculturation. In the process, we will visit the pertinent hypotheses of Marshall McLuhan and Friedrich A. Kittler in order to relate codification to the technology of digital media. This chapter attempts to illustrate and demonstrate the processes and effects of the disruptive nature of new technologies and the recombinant logic; how digital media and their cultural manifestation express the conditions of codification; and how such digital codification remediate and enfold the transformative impetus into the existing *dispositif*.

In the third chapter, *Inscriptive Practice*, we examine the idea of discursive formation imbedded in technological dispositifs and codification following the second chapter. We begin with the one of the early twentieth century avant-garde movements, Futurism, and the ideas of its notable proponents, Filippo Tommaso Marinetti and Luigi Russolo. The chapter presents the specific ideals of Futurism, with regard to its machinic warfare aesthetics, and how they proposed the aesthetics of machinic violence (or sublimity, depending on the point of view) as a means of resistance, revolution, and liberation. This chapter also touches on the historical instances in which the dispositif–technology–codification triad appears as the primary impetus behind conceptual and compositional aesthetic practices. This chapter seeks to establish how the concepts of dispositif and codification has been transformed from industrial-machinic to cognitive-algorithmic. This chapter will posit how we may view certain tendencies of mediative aesthetic work as countering and responding to the encoding and codification of the perceived dominant regime. The core of the discussion in this chapter involves: how the abstract mediation has historically come to define the authorial intent of architectural work; how such mediative and instrumental modes of practice may be understood inevitable in relation to the conditions of the apparatus–technology–codification construct; and how the construct potentiates the mediative and mediatized practice. If we hypothesize that the ubiquitous digital apparatuses assume the predominant agent and index of our cultural expression, it is crucial to examine what motivates the apparatuses and digital codification, and how they contribute to the formation and reinforcement of dispositifs in a radically different mode from the industrial-mechanical era.

The fourth chapter, *Dissonance and Resistance*, first focuses on the expansion of music in the early twentieth century to include other sounds historically considered non-musical or *noisy*. It then discusses how such changes situated the role of dissonant and contingent qualities in aesthetic work. We will examine the emergence of dissonance and noise as aesthetic and political resistance, coupled with the idealism surrounding the machine as the new force for liberation. In such terms, this chapter consists of discussions on changing ideals in both architecture and music from the closing decades of the nineteenth century. We will also discuss the impact of the new technological apparatuses of the time – photography, phonography, and cinema – and how they have been often deployed to resist and even overthrow the standing political and social dispositifs. The chapter will lead to how the encoded technological apparatuses have become codifying and subjectifying.

In the fifth chapter, *Emancipation of Dissonance* (borrowed from Arnold Schoenberg), we will explore how the pursuit of dissonance and alterity has become the defining tendency of the modernist, avant-garde music that sets the sounds of our age apart from those of previous ones. In this chapter,

the central argument is concerned with the key composers of the second half of the twentieth century, the emergence of electronic music, and the development of recording, reproduction, and playback technologies that made virtual music the dominant form of musical experience.

In the second section, we cite three key modern composers, John Cage, Pierre Boulez, and Karlheinz Stockhausen, who pioneered apparatus-centricity in music. They share a period (from the 1940s to the end of the twentieth century), a technological sphere (encoded electronics and reproducibility), and the experimental excursions that run through their approaches to the composition and instantiation of music. In the third section of the chapter we discuss synthetic music and its apparatus-dependent ontology. Synthetic music is not only created with electronic instruments that require a different set of haptic sensibilities (e.g. turning dials and pushing sliders, as opposed to striking keys or strings, or blowing into a tube), but also in aggregations crucial to the transformation of the musical discipline. The new dimension of musical conception and production began with the phonograph, and led to today's digital media as a condition that is simultaneously fragmented and interchangeable, as well as empowering and subjectifying. The aim of this section is to examine how technology and its media have disembodied the musical experience, and to a large extent dictate the fate of musical instantiation.

In the last section of this chapter on contingency and its potential, we discuss the ideological positions of Guy Debord and Asger Jorn, contrasted with the prevailing dispositif of functionalism. The important point of the discussion in this section is how, for Debord and Jorn, the immediacy of the everyday and of *situations* became a compelling means of resisting and potentially overthrowing the regime of surface spectacle, while the apparatusization process of the 1960s intensified on several cultural and aesthetic fronts. I respond by examining the ideological stance against the functionalist regime of the spectacle, and the attempt to render visible the immediacy of urban life by mapping contingencies and random situations, the psychogeography, in order to territorialize an alternative consciousness of liberation.

The sixth chapter, *Architectural Dispositifs*, surveys and illustrates some exemplary cases of architecture in relation to the themes of this thesis, and the changes in the discourse of architecture until the emergence of personal computing power, which began reshaping mediative dispositifs in the late 1980s. The examples in the section consist of three broad phases of twentieth century architecture: Ludwig Mies van der Rohe and Le Corbusier in the 20s and the 50s; Archigram in the 60s, and the culmination of their mediatic agenda with the Pompidou Center, in 1977; and, in the closing part

of the chapter, we turn to the discussion of affectation in architecture, citing Robert Venturi and Rem Koolhaas. With respect to Koolhaas, we direct the discussion to filing, databases, augmented space, and embodied virtuality, in relation to the kinds of influences and transformations the digital codification of mediative dispositifs brought to the profession. We discuss the transformation of disciplinary perspectives on architecture, with regard to the periodic tendencies and the technological remediation that were induced by today's digital apparatusization.

In the seventh chapter, *Poiêsis of Imbedded Virtuality*, I discuss what an architecture of dispositifs may present in the context of today's apparatuses and codification. We will revisit architecture in the traditional sense of the discipline, and also examine how the apparatus- and data-driven form of architectural composition has diverged from the historical models we know. One of the key themes of the chapter is the so-called "sustainable design practice," which is exemplified by the realigned relationship between nature and culture in the broadest sense of these terms. At the same time, in this specific area, it is also undeniable to notice the affectation of the discourse diverge from the actual contents.

By evoking environment and ecology, the chapter situates and hypothesizes what the realigned perspective toward Environment, more precisely *Umwelt*,<sup>20</sup> may indicate in architecture, and in its perception as an apparatus. Specific to architecture, this distinction motivates yet another form of apparatus-driven conception of building systems that rely on an understanding of natural principles. In this Environmental thinking, the sustainable design practice also has an affective dimension, projecting politically and economically profitable images, while the actual substance of the prospect of the so-called sustainability of Environment may be obscured by the surface appearance of the affective dispositifs.

Chapter Notes

1 John Boe, "Music Notation in Archivio San Pietro C 105 and in the Farfa Breviary, Chigi C. VI. 177," *Early Music History*, Vol. 18 (1999): 1-45.

\* For example, see: Johann Joseph Fux, *Study of Counterpoint: From Johann Joseph Fux's Gradus Ad Parnassum*, trans. ed. Alfred Mann (New York: W. W. Norton, 1971)

2 Emanuel Levinas, *Alterity and Transcendence* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1999): 23-26.

3 Ibid. pp. 32-33.

4 Here, the term "cybernetic" refers to Norbert Wiener, *Cybernetics: or, Control and in the Animal and the Machine* (New York: Wiley, 1948), aka "the first order cybernetics."

5 Here I have used the rather contrived term in order to indicate the directly corporeal indexicality that is produced by the use of simple tools such as a hammer or a pencil in contrast to the kind in discussion here, that is, the kind of apparatuses that take effect as a tool only through encoding. Simply put, a hammer or a pencil does not require additional encoding in order for it to be useful because it is simply a technomic extension.

6 Fenia Tsobanopoulou, "Weaving in Polyphony: Destiny, Culture and the Human Condition," in *Greek Research in Australia: Proceedings of the 8th Biennial International Conference of Greek Studies*, eds. M. Rossetto et al. (Flinders University, Adelaide, Australia, June 2009): 313.

7 Plato, *The Republic*, Book X, trans. Allan Bloom (New York: Basic Books, 1968): 299-300.

8 George L. Hersey, *Architecture and Geometry in the Age of the Baroque* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2000): 26.

9 In music, instantiation means that musicians play the musical composition according to the score, as instructed by the composer, note by note. Each performance is considered an instance because of the subjective variations inherent in the musicians themselves, the venue and the period. Here, the site of the performance may be specific and important in many ways, but not determinative, insofar as whether or not such site specificity is in any way denoted by the score.

10 Hereafter, "performance" indicates built work in the sense that the builders must perform the physical work in order to execute an architectural composition.

11 For example, musicians often resort to their own interpretations of the score, improvising to fill in or embellish the composition as they perform, thereby making each individual performance of a given work unique and different, in terms of who performs the work, and where and when it is performed.

12 In relation to this argument, we can cite the case of Mozart's last, unfinished composition, "Requiem." There exists considerable dispute as to whether or not we can consider the work as authentically Mozart's. We know that his assistant Franz Süssmyer "completed" the composition after Mozart's death. While the question of authorship in the case of Mozart's Requiem is questioned for centuries only because the composition is not entirely Mozart's, in architecture the integrity of authorship is never questioned even when the principal spent only a small fraction of time, simply producing rough sketches. Therefore we can argue that in architecture the authorship is often confused, or to put it mildly, used interchangeably, with copyright.

13 In this position, the architect is comparable to the composer of orchestral music, who, in order to realize a work, must rely on the conductor (the general contractor, if the composer himself is not serving the role) and the musicians (the builders).

14 Walter Benjamin, *Illuminations*, trans. Harry Zohn, (London: Pimlico, 1999): 240.

15 The archeologist Leslie A. White states, "... human behavior is the response of the organism man to a class of external, extra-somatic, symbolic stimuli which we call culture." See Leslie A. White, "Culturological vs. Psychological Interpretations of Human Behavior," *American Sociological Review* Vol. 12, No. 6 (Dec., 1947): 686-698 (693).

16 For example, the American Gramophone company was founded in 1887, commercializing gramophone cylinders, and through electrical recording technology and the popularity of jukeboxes beginning around 1925 and radio broadcast place music in public spaces. (Attali, 1985: 95)

17 The Habsburg Empire collapsed in 1913, with WWI; the Romanov dynasty in Russia was overthrown by the Bolshevik Revolution in 1917; Germany became a federal republic in 1919; Hitler became the Chancellor of Germany in 1933; WWII 1939–1945; The detonation of the first atomic bomb was in 1945. In other words, the patronage of aesthetic work shifts and takes on different forms, from the aristocratically inherited to the political-industrial. We may cite numerous examples of the avant-garde that arose during this period.

18 For example, see Peter Bürger, *Theory of the Avant-Garde* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1984)

19 The most vivid examples are Russian Constructivism and the Bauhaus. The former was driven by the newly founded totality of a political-economic utopia, the Soviet Union, and the latter by the alliance of art and industry. This was first effectively demonstrated when AEG, the German industrial conglomerate, commissioned the German architect Peter Behrens to design and implement their corporate identity campaign in 1907. Peter Behrens also employed Mies van der Rohe, Le Corbusier, and Walter Gropius in their formative years as architects.

20 Here, I indicate the word “Umwelt” in the species- and/or subject-specific sense, rather than the common usage in the sense of term from Jakob von Uexküll indicated in his seminal work, *A Foray into the Worlds of Animals and Humans*, trans. Joseph D. O’Neil (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2010. Kindle edition). See the note 79, Chapter 1.

In order to reflect the distinction akin to German between *Umwelt* and *Umgebung*. The word will be capitalized whenever it is used to mean *Umwelt* as “the world that is perceived by a specific subject, human or non-human” in contrast to the world that is simply *there* carrying no significant meaning for the subject. The word “milieu” will also be used in places to identify “the world that *influences* the subject.”



## § 1 Themes on Dispositifs

### 1. Overview

If we understand architecture as a discipline of composing harmonies, rules, and orders, one of the most defining issues is the authorial means, just as in musical composition for example. For centuries, in the Western tradition, architecture as well as music developed disciplinary conventions that emphasized the relationship between composition, performance, and instantiation. Composition has relied on signs, symbols, and icons, as well as verbal instructions indicating specific authorial intent regarding a physical instance of the work. While composition is primarily cerebral, performance is corporeal, an actuality through which the authorial intent of a composer or an architect is carried out through physical acts and labor.<sup>1</sup> Through composition and performance, both disciplines imagine, inscribe, and produce habitable spaces that are simultaneously intellectual and emotional. Today there exists the undeniable, ubiquitous dispositif layer of the new digital encoding systems, and therefore, the new apparatus-codification regime offers a new conception and composition of architecture.

In contrast to the historically situated understanding that an architect, a composer, or an artist creates an autonomous world, and that its participants dwell in that world, today our world of dwelling is situated within the logic of the dispositif layer, distinctively positioned in its digital sphere of semiosis. Here too, the idea of dwelling is no longer topographical, of marking-out and occupying geographical territories and spaces. Neither is it any longer an intellectual and emotional inhabiting of an autonomous and creative construction of spatial conditions, of coherent narratives. Rather, the idea of “dwelling” is marked by, and composed of discontinuous, fragmented discourses that are constantly intersecting, stretching, and transgressing the edges of spatial consciousness, that of dispositif assemblage.

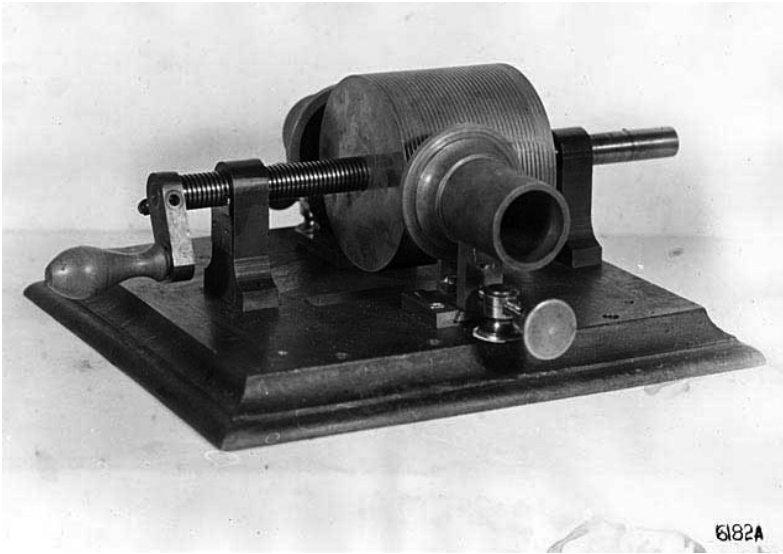
In this context, the development of digital apparatus-centric processes presents a unique situation, where the compositional practice – be it architecture or music – involves an extensive formation of technological apparatus and codification that is unprecedented in history. The resulting apparatusization is a process by which already existing technological elements are resituated in terms of the strategic instruments and agents. It requires new organizational rules and protocols that define new relations and combinations. This resituating prompts the development of new constructs and logic. Even though such new constructs or logic arising from apparatusization may be incorporated in the existing conventions of a discipline, owing to the emergence of a new class of dispositifs and its operatives, apparatusization changes the existing rules and conventions in irreversible ways. This

is to say that once a discipline adopts technological apparatuses and their logic construed as such, the practice of the discipline will never revert to the position prior to the technological apparatuses. Therefore, a given technological dispositif dictates the outcome of production and action. The apparatuses intervene as mediation, or may affect the action to the extent that it may be unfeasible to evaluate the production without substantive, in-depth understanding of es apparatus and their codification.

The development of aesthetic apparatus and codification has come to require a fundamental revision of the composition-performance relationship, and ultimately, what it means to conceive and compose architecture, and how its role is defined in an apparatus-centric culture. On the one hand, the term “codification” may be thought of as a set of individual, encapsulated instructions devised toward a certain kind of performance by an apparatus, or in general, as a mediator or an agent, such as architectural drawings to be executed by builders, or music scores to be performed by musicians. On the other hand, codification may also be thought of as the ultimate means for resolving the position or form of that which is left undetermined or deferred. In both cases, codification refers to the instructional and the imperative, and to the assumed participation of what may be termed “executant elements.” Therefore, the concept also refers to a certain level of autonomy, and compliance with the instructions that make the apparatus functional and ultimately aesthetic.

Codification also refers to a differentiation regime that consists primarily of classifying and managing the desirable and the undesirable, and more importantly, creating a useful interface that represents the value of a product or a situation. In contrast to an algorithm, which relies on a specific set and sequence of finite procedures in order to develop a certain principle or a generic solution, codification indicates a larger infrastructure that may interconnect with, and accumulate a comprehensive range of situations and applications. Codification addresses wider, pervasive aspects and views of a given society. Additionally, its relationship to the logic of technological inventions and advances is embodied by the roles classified in the apparatus.

The context of codification in architecture includes the conventions that have evolved through successive generations, and circumscribe the production architectural drawings, that is, a set of information and instructions for executing a built object that is authentic to the architect’s authorial intent. However, in the contemporary context of media manufacture, the codification of architectural composition consists of multiple layers of interests that include not only the conventional construction drawings and documents, but more crucially, the algorithmic process that underlies the application



[Figure 2]  
Edison's Phonograph, 1877

software used in the design work. In the latter case, the codification is envisaged by the advancement of software engineering, and by the resulting regime that often dictates the character of the design, production, and management of architecture. The kind of algorithmic codification underlying a particular software application may determine the finality of architecture as composition.

In music, too, codification include such wide-ranging historical events from Guido D'Arezzo's musical notation system in the tenth century to MIDI synthesizers, and to the latest digital sound file formats (e.g. mp3, mp4, wav, etc.). In this respect, a codification system refers not only to a set of algorithmic steps and procedures, but also to the fundamental patterns in the development of certain apparatuses that have unsettled the established, often historical assumptions and theories of the discipline.

The apparatusization of music ever since the invention of the phonograph, [Figure 2] synthesizer, and MIDI foreshadow a condition and behavior of parameters that cannot be expressed by a fixed model of convention and codification because such a model is feasible only within the framework and qualification of this technological micro-hegemony, not outside of it. On the one hand, this is attributable to technology, but on the other, to the conceptual development of the new forms of music best exemplified by various forms of improvised music such as jazz, and since the 1940s, John Cage's experiments with indeterminacy, leading to the composer-musicians such as Anthony Braxton and John Zorn. The composition no longer simply organizes the sounds, but also frames the context within which the sound can occur in its most explicit and fundamental manner.

In architecture, the apparatization may also be considered in terms of the rapid development and deployment of digital modeling and simulation. This apparatization has developed along a path that is increasingly separate from what has been historically regarded as reality, with respect to its own idealized state of mechanized existence. On the one hand, this is comparable to the notion that architecture is an expression of technical imperatives in any given period. Such a view exemplifies the progress situated within the reflexive patterns of history. For example, Mies van der Rohe expressed his belief in the inseparable relationship between the architecture and the technology of a given time. For Mies, architecture is “the crystallization of its [the time’s] inner structure, the slow unfolding of its form.”<sup>2</sup> On the other hand, digital algorithmic apparatization also overrides our awareness, as it sanitizes and purges the appearance of inconsistency that is inevitable elements of the handmade. Just as in the recording and playback of music, the *tocatta* is becoming less and less discernible as such. Our senses become increasingly devoid of intimate, sensuous experience, subjectified by the affects of the technological apparatus.

Between the handmade and the apparatized virtual mode of design and production, the point is neither to argue whether one is superior to the other, nor to judge one over the other in a similar line of argument, for example, between mechanization and mass production vs. traditional crafts in John Ruskin during the nineteenth century industrialization. What makes the digital dispositif different is the emergence of autonomous codification systems matched with the machine (what we now call the hardware) that can be *programmed*, as a crucial, even decisive, factor in the apparatization of aesthetic process. In this case, rather than embracing contingencies or uncertainties that define the characteristics of human sensibilities as potentialities, the apparatization of the design of built environments increasingly appears to ensure that the possibilities of dissonant yet intimate moments, and ultimately, of alterity are further suppressed in favor of the dominant power dispositifs behind the design of built environments.

Apparatization favors the fluency of pragmatic skills over the accumulation of speculative knowledge. The apparatized conception and production of architecture requires a new class of experts whose skills are dedicated to the encoding and operation of the apparatus. The recent history of music, specifically since the appearance of the first purely electronic sound generation in the post-WW II period, demonstrate a process of codification: the sonic environment is constructed based on thoroughly technical, apparatus-driven operations. However, the performances are detached from presuppositions of substantive narratives, or of the mundane and serendipitous moments.

When we consider a system of highly specialized knowledge and skills at the core of the apparatusization, we confront the new class of skills and experts, who inscribes the modes of our daily perception and experience. Those who are excluded such a privileged milieu become an underclass. In this sense, the apparatusization process appears to intensify the distinction and exclusion of those who are inside and outside of the process and its knowledge-skill system. In the context of the “radicalization of modernity”<sup>3</sup> and the “post-traditional society,”<sup>4</sup> the apparatus-centric codification system fundamentally altered the relationship between *epistêmê* and *technê*.

In regard to the production of skill-specific knowledge, our dependence on apparatuses has become so pervasive and imbedded in the process of conception and production of architecture that the apparatus-centric parameters are inexorably blended with the practice of the discipline and its conventions. *Epistêmê* and *technê* are merging into what I designate as the “apparatus layer” where the apparatus occupies the crucial source of aura, the *vesica piscis* of *epistêmê* and *technê*. This argument may be also established by returning to rational technics, with which the Enlightenment attempted to demystify magic. In the context of contemporary music and its reproduction technology, the intent and objective of composition have come to denote a radical shift in the perception of the nature of complexity and how it may be dealt with, relative to the traditionally situated perception of proportion, balance, and harmony.

Within the totalizing space of the Cartesian world, the preponderance of the Supreme Being, the Sun King, or the Origin (0, 0), architecture and music were supposed to express ideal models that reinforced the power of such entities.<sup>5</sup> In this framework, architecture and music have expressed such a locus of power, and conformed to the conventions of the dominant authority and to the continuity of the dominant regime. The conjunction of *epistêmê* and *technê* has been subjugated to shoring up the status quo of the hegemonic regime, as seen in the unifying vision of the rational (albeit abstract and formal) order, be it ideological, political, or economic. However, unlike the historical periods in which the role of the technician-manager was defined by its relationship to the formality and the *toccata*, the finesse of the haptic of the dominant dispositif, not only the technical-managerial but also aesthetic-productive aspects of the architect’s practice are now embodied in the digital dispositifs and the codification of their apparatuses. The knowledge arising from the technical-managerial is directly connected to the access to the codification system that distinguishes digital algorithmic apparatuses from the previous historical ones. Concurrent with the arguments made so far, through apparatuses architectural composition and its contingencies – as either an actual situating of buildings and objects,

or an intellectual exercise in theoretical speculation – have reached a discursive area where the supposition of exclusive authority is no longer relevant, just as the complexity of operative forces in contemporary urbanism and apparatuses also negate the notion of singular authority.

The study and practice of architecture are no longer a matter of mastering and applying canonical knowledge, but instead, of apparatus-centric embodiment and the potential for altering the codification of existing worldviews. Such apparatus-centricity in principle should embrace alterity and dissent, rather than similitude and conformity, in order to create a new commons of knowledge. By codifying the digital algorithmic apparatus and the virtual spatiality it produces, the metaphors of actual property rights are deployed, and the potential for a digital commons is increasingly commodified and replaced by the restrictions that neutralize the dissenting and disruptive use of the virtual spatial conditions.<sup>6</sup> Such a premise is contrary to the pattern of the modern avant-gardes that have propagated the impetus and rationale for change (or a revolution) in technologized aesthetics and aestheticized technology, both seen, for example, in Marcel Duchamp and the Russian Constructivism. At this juncture, *epistêmê* and *technê* have become one: the possibility of knowledge in its projective qualities is imbedded in, and dependent on the intimate incorporation of the apparatus and the codification, its language and logic.

## **2. What is a *Dispositif*?**

The term *dispositif*, used by Michel Foucault, is often translated as *apparatus*. The English word, “apparatus”, denotes a set of implements designed for and directed toward accomplishing certain performative and operative purposes and objectives. The sense of the term in question here, “*dispositif*,” refers to an actively deployed system of interconnected conditions that situate particular social and political operations and their consequences in aggregate terms that are *universal*, such as various social and/or political institutions, juridical and penal systems, means of sustaining and codifying such institutions and systems, and so forth.

While certain individuals may (appear to) exercise their freedom of various personal choices, such freedom has come to denote the diagrammatic, combinational, and configurational. It depends entirely on the potentialities and the degree of exclusionary processes that may be inherent in the kind of discursive regime and its matrix within which the individual aggregates are suspended. The setup of the aggregation-matrix ensemble, in contrast to that of the singular yet fluid matrix alone, provides an important set of ramifications. It refers to a disruptive shift in architecture as a discipline and

ultimately to its apparatusization in a way that is comparable to what took place in the media dispositif — especially in light of what Marshall McLuhan characterized as “hot media” — in the culture of ubiquitous apparatusization that we see today.

First, the disciplinary apparatusization process refers to a condition that can no longer be considered autonomous or authentic. For example, the inherent distinction between one discipline and another is solely relative to and dependent on the kind of apparatuses they share. The underlying codification systems of such matrixial apparatuses defines the apparatus-centricity and generative capabilities. Hence, the codification molds and shapes the functioning of procedures and protocols, and thus determines the operativity of a given discipline’s constituent agents and contingencies.

Second, aggregation and apparatusization imply an incremental process of development, in which variations and combinations are the primary operative modes of apparatusization. This in turn intensifies the fragmentation of parts, and makes the combinatorial operations and versioning the most crucial aspects of the composition. This is primarily afforded by the flexibility of the design, and implementation of the codification system that ultimately determines the nature of the apparatus’ functionality.

Third, the apparatus neutralizes mediatic specificity and differentiation by means of the existing forms of underlying codification systems, and therefore becomes fluid, more horizontally distributed, and intermodal. What used to be known as *medium* in a historical sense, the substrate, no longer requires, or at least no longer foresees, material, physical presence. One kind of content may, and is required to, be easily transcribed and transformed into another kind.

Apparatusization is also a kind of operative logic that overlays a given discipline and work. Such disciplinary apparatusization is expected to perform particular functions or tasks with certain means, in order to accomplish an objective. In architecture, such operative logic has been the mode of projection: the drawings that are constructed by orthogonally projecting geometries in Cartesian space as plans, sections, elevations, and by perspectival projections. With the advent and proliferation of digital algorithmic extensions, architecture has become a thoroughly apparatusized practice. Its disciplinary field has come to include increasingly expansive elements, modalities, and attributes to the extent that the historical autonomist view of the discipline is no longer tenable. Architect have become a new class of professionals whose work is increasingly regarded as image-making of the dominant regime of one kind or another, or at times simply as delusional and stylizing.

The concept of *dispositif* threads through Michel Foucault's major works, namely, *History of Madness*, *Discipline and Punish*, *History of Sexuality*, and *Archeology of Knowledge*. The *dispositif* sublates the primary undercurrents of Foucault's oeuvre on knowledge, its production and power, including object-event, discursive formation, archives, surveillance, and control, into a concept that Foucault himself describes as:

... firstly, a thoroughly heterogeneous ensemble consisting of discourses, institutions, architectural forms, regulatory decisions, laws, administrative measures, scientific statements, philosophical, moral and philanthropic propositions — in short, the said as much as the unsaid. ... *the system of relations that can be established between these elements*. Secondly, ... in this apparatus is precisely the nature of the connection that can exist between these heterogeneous elements. ... *opening out for it a new field of rationality*. Thirdly, ... formation which has as its major function ... *that of responding to an urgent need*. The apparatus thus has a dominant strategic function. ... there was a strategic imperative acting here as the matrix for an apparatus which gradually undertook the control or subjection of madness, sexual illness and neurosis.<sup>7</sup>

In his lecture, *Of Other Spaces*,<sup>8</sup> delivered to a group of architects in Paris in 1967, Foucault already implies that architecture is a part of what he later formulates as *dispositif*.<sup>9</sup> In this lecture, Foucault defines three historical stages of spatial development: emplacement, extension, and site. The space of emplacement of the Middle Ages is composed of “a hierarchic ensemble of places: sacred places and profane places; protected places and open, exposed places; urban places and rural places (all these concern the real life of men).”<sup>10</sup> Such a space of emplacement was replaced by that of extension, conceived from Galileo's discovery of infinitely open space. The space of extension, Foucault asserts, arises from the scientific discovery that established the worldview that the universe is infinite, and that we are “no longer anything but a point in its movement.”<sup>11</sup> We can conceive of space as extending infinitely. Foucault explains that a site, a localization that replaced the space of extension, “is defined by relations of proximity between points and elements”.<sup>12</sup> Foucault continues:

Moreover, the importance of the site as a problem in contemporary technical work is well known: the storage of data or of the intermediate results of a calculation in the memory of a machine; the circulation of discrete elements with a random output (automobile traffic is a simple case, or indeed the sounds on a telephone line); the identification of marked or coded elements inside a set that may be randomly distributed, or may be arranged according to single or to multiple classifications.<sup>13</sup>

In relation to the concepts of extension and site, Foucault's construct of *dispositif* helps to situate the instantiation of architecture, and its urban conditions as accumulative manifestations of the relations of certain intents, regardless of the degree of coherence of their articulation.



First, architecture and its urban conditions are the outcomes of particular interconnected discourses, attributes, and practices that are instantiated and materialized. In the meantime, internally, architecture as a discipline is dedicated to setting up its own regime of dispositifs centered on “the system of relations” and the agency of its instruments, which are specifically directed at the determinate composition of spatial objects and conditions. They include not only buildings and places, but also, and more significantly, the relations of “enclosure” that order human subjects through time and space, from birth to death.<sup>14</sup>

Second, the substance of a given dispositif of architecture is determined in terms of the relations and trajectories between what is made explicit (drawings and notations, specifications and writings of all sorts, which in some manner bracket a given project) and what remains implicit (strategies, intentions with regard to desired effects or affectations, preferences, etc.). Such “partitioning” and distribution of the disciplinary machinery make it possible to assign individuals and groups in their (appropriate) places.<sup>15</sup>

Third, given its inevitably public presence, and its assumptions of accommodating human activities and use, an architectural dispositif is necessarily subject to the power relations within an ensemble of discourses of institutions, politics, and economies. This ensemble of discourses contains the determining facets for spatializing, that is, the ordering and organizing of social multiplicities, and ultimately, the body itself. This spatializing complies with, and is coded by “the rule of functional sites”, which not only administers, but also creates “useful” spaces.<sup>16</sup>

Lastly, because the constituent elements are distributed throughout the dispositifs, the network of relations, individuals are no longer fixed in place, but instead interchangeably organized, unitized, and classified in ranks.<sup>17</sup> This is accomplished through “tables,” or to use a more comprehensive term, “databases” that register all the elements involved in the control and management of individuals, and measure the performance of each according to the organizational logic of the given regime. In this sense, databases render operable the instrument of the dispositif, and make it possible to maintain power and systematize the production of knowledge: “They are mixed spaces: real because they govern the disposition of buildings, rooms, furniture, but also ideal, because they are projected over this arrangement of characterizations, assessments, hierarchies.”<sup>18</sup>

What is pertinent with regard to architecture is that the dispositif also situates the discipline as a constituent of a network of relations that consists of the elements that used to lie outside what has been regarded as the historical disciplinary core. In this regard, the disciplinary core of

architecture consists not only of the compartmentalized and stratified historical elements (i.e. the successive innovations of each architect), but more importantly, the means by which the discipline has instantiated and determined its work (i.e. the conventions that have been built over time to codify the purpose of architecture, or simply the way it was supposed to be executed, according to the traditions of practice) in relation to the standing dispositifs of ideology, politics, culture, finances, and so forth.

In one instance, the core of architectural practice rests on the instruments that have been the de facto convention of projected spatial representations, most notably, the perspectival projections of the Renaissance. Thus, for centuries, architectural drawings and notations have been the primary authorial instruments for designing, disseminating, and communicating the architect's intent regarding the work, the architect's conception of a certain world and how to construct it. Most notably, in the fifteenth century the written and built works of Brunelleschi and Alberti firmly established the discipline on both tectonic and epistemic grounds: the architects began producing not only designs for construction using orthographic and perspectival projections, but also the discourse of the discipline. Many of them produced treatises that established the practice of architectural composition. An architect was no longer a hands-on constructor of the actual objects, but instead an author of instructions that communicated the information necessary to exactly execute the design intent in material form: the turn to encoding and apparatusization.

Another important point with regard to the apparatusized turn in architecture, or in composing the localized space of the site, relates to what Foucault designated as the second trait of the dispositif: for the first time, architects could administer "a new field of rationality" by producing instructional and notational instruments, rather than participating in the material construction of the actual buildings on-site. In other words, the apparatusization process created a new "rank" of architecture that is dedicated to formal-rational constructs and their aesthetic and ideological authority over built objects and environments. Therefore, the new conventions of encoding created the new field of rationality and partitioned the discipline.

Architects could engage in an aesthetic and authorial practice by producing and implementing drawings and notations that inform the design and construction of a building on a site that is no longer a physical location. Rather, the site is a map charting the "relations of proximity between points and elements"<sup>19</sup> in a process that is removed from the immediate actual locales. This form of practice is conceptual, rather than the empirical process of construction in situ, the way of building prior to apparatusization, in which the designer and the builder are often one and the same. The master

builder (*arkhitekton*) crafts the building on-site at his discretion backed by many years of experience. This condition of *technê* and *tekton* was significantly altered by elevating the exclusivity of the design process through the immanent, alloteknic formation of the design. An architect could remove himself from the actualities of the less-than-ideal site, materials, and construction, and focus on implementing a conceptual ideal.

If we examine the composition and instantiation of music in the twentieth century, this provides not only an effective example that illustrates the dominant technological regime, but also that of destabilizing the dominant power dispositifs of the time. First, the Futurists attempted to disrupt and dysfunctionalize the old regime of the time by extolling the noise of machines and mechanized warfare. We may also cite the post-World War II composers' challenge of the historical conventions of music. In the 1950s and 1960s, we see aesthetic movements such as Situationist International founded by Guy Debord, and the emergence of so-called "performance art," proponents of which include Josef Beuys, John Cage, and Nam June Paik, the three prominent members of Fluxus.<sup>20</sup> They challenged the cultural power dispositifs of their time and set precedents for generations to come. Their explorations follow a pattern of resistance against the standing dispositifs, invoking otherness, *alterity* as a means of transgression and transformation: Situationist International's *dérive*, *détournement*, and psychogeography; Beuys's performances involving felt and fat; Paik's video installations and satellite-televised performance such as *Good Morning, Mr. Orwell*; Cage's compositions and techniques exploring the contingent, the aleatory, and the destruction of the composer, such as *4' 33"* and *Prepared Piano*.

The impetus for encoding new architecture appeared to foresee and idealize a new dispositif. It was supposed to replace the composition of invariable geometry with the topological kind, and to fulfill the digital *zeitgeist* of high technology by radicalizing high-modernism. In the most defining way, the 1990s' dot-com economy has transformed digital algorithms into one of the most potent and profitable commodities ever seen in history. In Deleuze's rhizome, assemblage, and line of flight, Foucault's *object-event*<sup>21</sup> becomes object-matter, the *objectile*<sup>22</sup> that has been subsequently envisioned and appropriated by the proponents of parameterized, or data-driven, architecture. In this sense, the *technê* of digital algorithmic technology as a form of *Weltanschauung*, the manufacture of a new form of enchantment, enters the twenty-first century with a clear perception of its variability, and a new class of conceptual apparatus. In Foucault's own words, "...object-event, almost imperceptible among so many others, should recopy, fragment, repeat, simulate and replicate itself, and finally disappear without the person who happened to produce it ever being able to claim the right to be its master..."<sup>23</sup>

Furthermore, according to Deleuze, "... the new status of the object, its object-matter (objectile), is inseparable from the various strata which dilate, like so many opportunities for detours and coils."<sup>24</sup>

In the context of the Foucauldian concept, *dispositif* is multi-faceted. Its first notable feature implies function and functionality as most fundamental units to a given *dispositif*. Here, function is crucial to a *dispositif*, and with functionality, Foucault speaks of identity and difference as the function of ordering a knowledge system. Such a function is accomplished by determining the level of complexity, from the simple to the complex in relation to thoughts, rather than the previous historical tendency, which used to determine the order of things in terms of resemblance.<sup>25</sup> Foucault contends that the new function of ordering a knowledge system modified the entire *epistêmê* of Western culture. Therefore, what was to later become "*dispositif*" can be seen as its primary function, "the ordering of human multiplicities," a form of exercising power.<sup>26</sup>

By means of mediating the ideal state, with the apparatus of projective (and projected) drawings and notations, architects assume the authority of their conceptual work, and engage in the ordering of the multiplicities and complexities arising from various human and material factors. This apparatused turn in architecture was decisive in the Renaissance as the practice of abstract and formal rationalities became established as a part of the disciplinary conventions through the projective drawings and notations. This turn marks the establishment of the non-sensuous relations, the apparatus and its codification, as well as the disjoining of the discipline from the existing natural relations that were based on similarities, affinities, and analogies.

The codification of architecture as (and as a part of) a *dispositif* through the apparatus of drawings and notations enabled architects to impose and exercise the power of abstract intent and logic, rather than responding to and accommodating in person the technical variables involved in erecting a building. Rather than repeating empirical patterns that are historically situated in terms of craft and culture, architects in the Renaissance were able to firmly position themselves as authorial figures in the making of buildings, while largely removing themselves from the actualities of material construction as an inherent part of the discipline's practice. This is not to say that the architects were no longer involved in the construction process, but that the nature of their involvement became a substantially different kind.

In the same way as the state's power and authority are formulated and codified as written laws, architecture entered the age of apparatus-driven conception and production by projection using drawings, and written specifications and other modes of instruction. Rather than being merely

describing a constructed functional entity, authenticity is determined by the mediative technics of composition as a practice in its own right, and how such technics subscribe or refer to the dominant *dispositif*,

In his essay, *What is a dispositif?*<sup>27</sup> Giles Deleuze offers another view of Foucault's *dispositif*. Deleuze sets out to characterize the *dispositif* as tangible and multi-linear, composed of lines that do not "outline or surround systems which are each homogeneous in their own right..."<sup>28</sup> In his own reading of Foucault's concept — re-reading Foucault's definition quoted earlier — Deleuze shifts his focus from the idea that a *dispositif* establishes relations and connections between the heterogeneous elements that constitute it, to the disjointed and precarious character of such a formation. Deleuze asserts forcefully that a *dispositif* is:

... a tangle, a multilinear ensemble. It is composed of lines, each having a different nature. And the lines in the apparatus do not outline or surround systems which are each homogeneous in their own right, object, subject, language, and so on, but follow directions, trace balances which are always off balance, now drawing together and then distancing themselves from one another. Each line is broken and subject to changes in direction, bifurcating and forked, and subject to drifting. Visible objects, affirmations which can be formulated, forces exercised and subjects in position are like vectors and tensors.<sup>29</sup>

In this same text, Deleuze identifies four characteristics of Foucault's *dispositif*. First, it consists of curves of visibility and enunciation. The curves of visibility make forms or shapes of a given *dispositif* appear and disappear, and those forms are the very constituents of the *dispositif*. Deleuze connects visibility to light and gaze, in the sense that disciplines such as painting and architecture rely on the appearance and disappearance of forms in light and vision. Second, the curves of enunciations (or affirmations, statements, etc.) based on the visible hold together or transgress the boundaries of *dispositifs* by distributing the variables or the elements that form the "regime" of enunciations. The third characteristic Deleuze identifies is "the lines of forces." Deleuze describes the lines as vectors that indicate the directionality of certain forces and movement. The vectors connect one point to another, and traverse different element within the *dispositif*. Here the vectors exemplify the "space" of the *dispositif*, and form the dimension of power that is internal to the *dispositif*. The intersection of the vectors may be described as a clash, a conflict, or a "battle." The fourth characteristic leads to subjectification.

For Deleuze, Foucault's *dispositifs* are composed of "... lines of visibility and enunciation, lines of force, lines of subjectification, lines of splitting, breakage, fracture, all of which crisscross and mingle together, some lines reproducing or giving rise to others, by means of variations or even

changes in the way they are grouped.”<sup>30</sup> As a consequence of such dispositifs, Deleuze first repudiates the idea of the universals, as the dispositifs comprise constantly variable and fluctuating lines of interests and objectives. This leads to the type of aesthetic criteria that rely on immanent qualities, rather than the “transcendental,” according to the inherent potentialities of the matrix of lines of a given dispositif. The second consequence is that such a dispositif-construct negates the very possibility of unequivocal truth, and instead places crucial importance on the new and the variable. The newness is not one of individual, aggregate elements, but rather, of a whole regime arising from the intersecting and bifurcating lines of enunciation. Thus, the new regime provides new content, and with them, new creative potential. At the same time, such new creativity — which, for the moment, I will call “configurational” — also provides the possibility of transforming the dispositif itself.

With regard to configurational creativity, it is useful to mention Deleuze and Guattari’s rhizomatic configuration, in contrast to Foucault’s dispositif. The rhizomatic configure the links between the heterogeneous in ways that:

Collective assemblages of enunciation function directly within machinic assemblages; it is not impossible to make a radical break between regimes of signs and their objects. Even when linguistics claims to confine itself to what is explicit and to make no presuppositions about language, it is still in the sphere of a discourse implying particular modes of assemblage and types of social power.<sup>31</sup>

The common ground for creative potentialities provides the concepts that bind together various heterogeneous entities, even though the strategic functions of Foucault’s dispositif, and of Deleuze’s and Guattari’s rhizomatic configuration oppose each other. Foucault’s dispositif indicates the kind of conceptual superstructure that binds and subjectifies the aggregates in an omnipotent matrix of power, the “totalizing effect,” while the rhizome offers a fluidity and potentiality antithetical to the supposition of coherence and totality. For Deleuze and Guattari, the rhizomatic construct renders spatial and organizational configurations that escape linear, serialized configuration, and indicates an ad hoc process that equilibrates itself.

The *smooth* space, that is, the space of *the body without organs*, and therefore without the subjectifying striation that subjugates living beings, affords an even greater degree of fluidity. While striated space stems from the linguistic conception and organization of law and order, smooth space relies on images as a primary means of identification and cohesion. The interface that facilitates imaging (rather than reading) histories, and power and social organizations departs radically from the supposedly objective understanding of one’s place in society that is written down, and thus codified.

The means of providing such images include tattoos, decorations, embroidery, and woven fabric, and so forth.

Discussions of smooth space in architecture often miss the crucial aspect of the concept noted by Deleuze and Guattari: smooth space is the antithesis of the striating and subjectifying dispositif, and cannot be separated from the consideration of its subversive and destabilizing tendencies with regard to the standing hegemonic dispositifs. In other words, smooth space may be rendered meaningfully only when its subversive and destabilizing potentiality against hegemonic power is adequately accounted for. Smooth space is precisely the kind of space that the historical form of architecture attempts to eradicate by striation. If we suppose architecture as a crucial agent of a power disposition, the smooth space proves implausible.

The *appearance* of smoothness of architectural space is an entirely different matter, irrelevant to the concept. Considering smooth space without the possibility of highly charged political dissent, considering only the descriptive adjective of being “smooth” as a formalistic feature is highly dubious and misleading. This is because if architecture has retained codified (or perhaps even enforced) control and compartmentalization throughout its history, and if architecture is incapable of positioning itself as a practice of destabilizing and overthrowing the political logic of a given power dispositif, it seems highly questionable whether smooth space is applicable to architecture at all, as a physical, material manifestation.

As long as architecture serves as the enforcer of striated space, to augment and bolster the rationale and power of a hegemonic dispositif, the resistant and subversive potential of smooth space is nothing but another category of striation, one that is thoroughly captured by the dispositif of striation. The idea of smooth space has been often appropriated by a segment of architecture in a way that is conveniently removed from the crucial, substantive features, both political and ideological, which Deleuze and Guattari explicates. With regard to its imagery, smooth space suggests alluring formal qualities, and we have already seen many iterations of smoothness in its commodification.

At this point, Deleuze’s concept of assemblage<sup>32</sup> expands Foucault’s dispositif. While the dispositif pertains to the rationale of a given social political regime for implementing certain measures and exercising its power to address certain objectives, problems, and needs, assemblage emphasizes the aggregate aspects by means of diagrams, and how the constituent relations are established and implemented:

The territory is made of all kinds of decoded fragments borrowed from milieus, but which then acquire a value of “properties”: even rhythms take on a new meaning here (refrains, ritournelles). The territory makes the assemblage.<sup>33</sup>

Also:

And it is from this aspect that one distinguishes in any assemblage the content and the expression. In each assemblage, one must find the content and expression and evaluate their real distinction, their reciprocal presupposition, their piece by piece insertions.<sup>34</sup>

While Foucault emphasizes the universal influence the dispositifs have come to represent, Deleuze’s assemblage articulates the individual elements and that they may be decoded, extracted, and form “content and expression,” and the interstices of the singular constituents, thus anticipating the separation of content and expression. As Manuel DeLanda explains, assemblage is not so much about the whole, the totality, but about the parts, the organs that form such a whole: A component part of an assemblage may be detached and inserted into a different assemblage in which its interactions are different.<sup>35</sup> In this sense, the assemblage undermines the coherence and totality of the body as a coherent whole.

The machinic assemblage underscores the transformativity of a given construct, in terms of aggregation and each singular logic within the whole. The constituent organs define the nature of the whole, of the body. In the case of the striated construct, such as Bentham’s Panopticon cited by Foucault, that of the mold, the compartmentalized body of individual organs is placed in its supposedly appropriate position. On the other hand, the construct of smooth space is located around the switching and interchangeable position of each organ. Thus, even the specificity of a given organ is brought into question. For Deleuze, the prime example of such “a body without organs” is exemplified by the nomadic relations that resist and subvert the authority of striation that attempts to *organ-ize* the power relations into a structure of appropriation and subjugation.

In the title essay of the book, *What Is an Apparatus? And Other Essays*, Giorgio Agamben summarizes Foucault’s dispositif as follows:

- a. It is a heterogeneous set that includes virtually anything, linguistic and non-linguistic, under the same heading: discourses, institutions, buildings, laws, police measures, philosophical propositions and so on.
- b. The apparatus always has a concrete strategic function and is always located in a power relation.
- c. As such, it appears at the intersection of power relations and relations of knowledge.<sup>36</sup>



Furthermore, “The term certainly refers, in its common Foucauldian use, to a set of practices and mechanisms (both linguistic and non-linguistic, juridical, technical, and military) that aim to face an urgent need and to obtain an effect that is more or less immediate.”<sup>37</sup>

On the one hand, while Agamben concurs that a *dispositif*<sup>38</sup> may encompass a vast array of entities and definitions, it is crucial to reiterate that a *dispositif* appears at the intersection of power and knowledge; that it is expected to serve an urgent need, and to cause an immediate effect related to such a need. While it is worth noting that it is necessarily a discursive organization of some sort, in today’s digital context a *dispositif* consists of radically varied modalities of instantiation, and ultimately of determinatives, in the work of architecture. In this case, the work of architecture also lies at the intersection of power and knowledge, and is made in order to cause an immediate effect. For example, the works of architecture accumulate in cities so that the project, during and after completion, contributes to attracting new residents, promoting new commerce and business, increasing employment, shoring up cultural capital, and so forth.

For architecture, the intersection of power and knowledge underscores the excess of exercising spatial configurations, which consist of cultural, social, economic, and political elements, be they of natural persons or of legal corporate entities. Architecture has rarely been about, and respected for, providing only the necessities or the literal. Also, architecture constructs a particular type of knowledge that runs in the dyad of *epistêmê* and *technê*. As an inscribed and encoded process, architecture rarely confronts the means of confirming actuality, even though it may reflect it. The instantiation of architectural work always anticipates certain breaches of the historical. This is to say that even though a work of architecture recognizes the actual present and past on various levels of design and construction, it is a process of encoding and inscribing the kinds of conditions that can be neither confirmed nor denied, as it is a projection. This is also to say that, in that particular intersection of contingencies, architecture is expected to breach and transgress historical bounds, and thereby to reform futurity.

Architecture as an apparatus occupies a peculiar position, where the contingencies of the power-knowledge intersection are defined as the subject-object hybrid. On the one hand, architecture arises from a subjective perception and consciousness (of architects, engineers, clients, officials, etc.), and subjectifies the content of such perception and consciousness. On the other hand, architecture is also composed of objectified relations of discursive singularities, and is under the control of the productive (enforcing) assemblages. In this sense, the author-architect also manifests the subject-object duality.

Agamben asserts that the position of a *dispositif* indicates no right or wrong way to use it. This argument arises from the classification of substances (living beings) and apparatuses with the so-called subjects suspended in the network of relations. He asserts that an individual, a substance, may take on “multiple processes of subjectification.”<sup>39</sup> Furthermore, *dispositifs* appear at the root of humanization, and come from the human desire for happiness. He concludes, “The capture and subjectification of this desire in a separate sphere constitute the specific power of the *dispositif*.”<sup>40</sup> Specifically with regard to technological *dispositifs*, Agamben’s predicament is that the capture and subjectification by the *dispositifs* preclude the possibility of distinguishing correct or incorrect ways of dealing with them, as we are all captured by, and subjects of the *dispositifs*.<sup>41</sup> Agamben’s latter reference to a *dispositif* having to have an immediate effect on an urgent problem appears to relate to the overall functional tendencies of Foucault’s construct. In *Discipline and Punish*, Foucault’s conception of *dispositif* centers around the means by which the dysfunctional and the deviant elements of society are brought under control, and how space actually becomes one of the primary elements such *dispositifs* should dominate. Aside from discussions of the so-called “bio-politics” and Foucault’s discussions of subtractive modes of power *dispositifs*, the concept of *dispositif* is in fact spatial and functional. While a power *dispositif* comprise the organized operations of social and political systems,<sup>42</sup> Foucault describes how individuals, groups, and classes always retain some sort of primordial desire or urge to escape power relations.<sup>43</sup> One example Foucault cites is the carnival, “in which rules were inverted, authority mocked and criminals transformed into heroes.”<sup>44</sup>

Agamben’s own definition of the apparatus — “literally anything that has in some way the capacity to capture, orient, determine, intercept, model, control, or secure the gestures, behaviors, opinions, or discourses of living beings”<sup>45</sup> — is especially pertinent and poignant in today’s technological context. For Agamben, a *dispositif* comprises not only the overarching powers of the state and law, but also the types of devices that have become parts of our daily affairs and their very agents. In his exploration of the *dispositif*, Agamben names, among others such mundane things as cigarettes and pens as *dispositifs*. In particular, Agamben names language in particular as a distinctive *dispositif* that subjectifies, and thus manifests certain power relations in our time. For Agamben, the processes of subjectification are inherent in the seemingly innocuous apparatuses that we use everyday, for example, cellphones. In relation to Foucault’s *dispositif*, Agamben’s view presents an enslaving kind that projects addictive power. Once captured in the net of the *dispositifs*, no matter what kind, escape is not only discouraged, but also impossible, for all practical purposes. In his view, the extra-somatic extension and capability afforded by apparatuses permeate the social and cultural

dimensions to the extent that these (mostly) elective devices have come to dominate and impose on the innate capacity of human production itself, in a controlling and alienating way.

### 3. *Technê and Dispositif*

In this section, we will touch on Aristotle's foundational thoughts regarding *technê*, and trace them in his *Nicomachean Ethics*, and the Four Causes in his *Physics*. Then, we will relate *technê* to Heidegger's thoughts on *Ge-stell*. Several scholars have argued<sup>46</sup> that Aristotle's formulation of *technê* provides the latent foundation for the development of the technical logic on which Heidegger sought to elaborate in *The Question Concerning Technology [Die Frage nach die Technik]*. Therefore, in the second part of this section, following Aristotle's *technê*, we will touch on Heidegger's *Ge-stell* and his position regarding the role and influence of technics and technology.

With these readings, we will attempt to base the key themes of the thesis – apparatus and codification – in relation to the preceding discussions on dispositifs referencing Foucault, Deleuze, and Agamben. The purpose of this section is to first describe *technê* from Aristotle's point of view, as fundamental to the Western tradition of technics and technology, and how it pertains to the position of the technological discourse. Specifically, with regard to Foucault's *dispositif* in relation to Heidegger's conception of *Ge-stell*, we will attempt to splice this concept to that of codification, and eventually to that of the so-called "new media," through the propositions laid out by Marshall McLuhan, and by following up on recent notable observations and theories of contemporary media.

#### *Aristotle's Technê*

In the Western world, the notion of *technê* has evolved since the time before Plato, and continued to expand in terms of what it indicates. The history of *technê* begins with a designation that was specific to "the woodwork of a *woven* house,"<sup>47</sup> involving communal effort. It was specifically about the woodwork, and thus *tektôn* indicates a skilled carpenter who builds houses. The historical account of *technê* addresses the distinctive characteristics of many centuries in ancient Greece. Among the ever-expanding list of criteria, *technê* has come to consistently indicate knowledge specific to a determinate subject matter, and to the distinctive and specific objective of producing something functional and useful. It has been supposed to be teachable and learnable,<sup>48</sup> and also to be publicly recognized and sanctioned in some manner. This also includes the possibility of retracting and revoking the public recognition. Unlike the fine arts, *technê* does not require a talent, but is conceptual, rational, and precise.<sup>49</sup> By the time of Socrates and Plato, *technê* had also come to include professions

such as medicine and rhetoric, and penetrated deeply into the fabric of the ancient Greek culture and society, with some form of monitoring and regulation.

One of the defining markers of *technê* today is how it has come to loom over its historical counterpart, *epistêmê*, or the kind of knowledge that may not possess such determinate, specific, qualifying criteria.<sup>50</sup> *Epistêmê* emphasizes an indeterminate speculative mode of knowledge, the kind that often relies on unteachable and unlearnable conditions such as inspiration, epiphany, innate talent, or even genius. In contrast, *technê* indicates the kind of knowledge that arises from the practice of material production that involves an extensive array of tools and means external to the subject. *Technê* identifies the essence of the producing subject's relationship to material techniques and objects, and to nature, of gaining a specific kind of rationality. Therefore, the expanded role of *technê* "demands a capacity for intellectual solution to determinate tasks, some rudimentary knowledge of geometry or statics, in general *an ability to combine and improvise*."<sup>51</sup> *Technê* that means "to be able to coordinate its individual elements systematically toward a determinate goal remains the privilege of the expert."<sup>52</sup> In other words, long before Aristotle's discourse, *technê* and its expert, *tektôn*, were already an integral part of the ancient Greek society, and recognized as a special and specific form of knowledge.

In *Nicomachean Ethics*, Aristotle provides a crucial passage on *technê* that helps to understand and connect the thoughts underlying the concept of *dispositif*. *Technê*, under the section "Craft Knowledge," Aristotle states, "A craft ... is a state involving true reason concerned with production."<sup>53</sup> Aristotle does not explicitly mention a specific trade or manual labor per se based on physical, especially haptic, skills and dexterity. However, prior to the foregoing passage, Aristotle also states that production (*poiêsis*) and action (*praxis*) are two different categories that are not interchangeable. Furthermore, he also specifies that "building, for instance is a craft, and is essentially a certain state involving reason concerned with production ...".<sup>54</sup> What is stated here essentially indicates the nature of *poiêsis*, which is defined as that which is inherent in the producer (or the artist), not the object that is produced, the expression of the producer's reason. Therefore, the work of *poiêsis* embodies the essence of the producer's explicit intent regarding the object that is yet to be produced. Despite the inherent problems and the apparent contradictions in Aristotle's distinction between *poiêsis* and *praxis*, what is clear is that in the Aristotelian sense, the integrity of a given work and its *poiêsis* depend on whether or not the work was made for its own sake, motivated by the producer's explicit intent for such creation.<sup>55</sup>

The Aristotelian construct of *technê* include both *poiêsis* and *praxis*, despite his attempts to distinguish between them. In *Nicomachean Ethics*, Aristotle describes the distinction between *poiêsis* and *praxis* as that between production (what one does) and action (why one does it).<sup>56</sup> Crucial to these two aspects is the intentionality and the purposiveness of such action and production. What the two modes of *technê* share is the intentionality and the sense of purpose assumed by the producer in either process. It is possible that someone might be able (or intend) to act on the basis of ignorance or lack of knowledge, and accidentally produce something without intending to do so. Suffice it to say, Aristotle's argument is that with regard to *technê*, both *poiêsis* and *praxis* articulate the agent's intentionality, knowledge, and relationship to the unfolding of the relations according to the four causes. The content of the work, and how such work content is presented, are embodied in one coherent body of *technê*.

In the conflation of *poiêsis* and *praxis* in *technê*, Aristotle asserts four fundamental causalities<sup>57</sup> that affect the process of inducing, cultivating, and facilitating, whereas the work of *technê* is thought of as an emergent process.<sup>58</sup> Aristotle four causalities are:

- (1) That out of which a thing comes to be and which persists;
- (2) The form or the archetype, i.e. the statement of the essence, and its genera;
- (3) The primary source of the change or coming to rest;
- (4) The sense of end, or "that for the sake of which" a thing is done.<sup>59</sup>

In the first cause, Aristotle indicates the materials from which a given work could be created and come into existence, such as bronze or silver. At the same time, the materials inform the maker, the agent of the production process, of the kinds of properties to consider. The material properties then lead to the form, the second cause. It describes the "essence" the given work is intended to possess. As for the third cause, Aristotle describes the producer as the origin of a given work's ontology. By distilling the essence from the material, the producer or the artist brings the work into existence. The fourth cause indicates "means towards the end" and "All these things are 'for the sake of' the end..."<sup>60</sup>

Aristotle's third cause, known the *causa efficiens*, often holds sway over the other three as the very reason for the work's coming into being. The intent of the agent-producer-artist (according to Aristotle, the *father*) who executes the work determines its nature and destiny through production, *poiêsis*. What Aristotle describes in the four causes is an environmental matrix from which *poiêsis* is conceived and emerges. Therefore, Aristotle attributes *technê* to the producer, who integrates a

symbiotic, emergent process of material knowledge and practice. The producer, the tekton integrates the relations of technê, and creates a work that serves a purpose, the work itself.

Seen in such Aristotelian terms, technê is in fact devoid of the kind of utilitarian, functional, or instrumental connotations, and the terms such as “technic” and “technology,” it has come to indicate. Furthermore, in the context of the term’s historical evolution since Aristotle’s time, technê also indicates the conditions of the discourse and its resolution. Technê prior to Aristotle is specific to a clear, definable objective, and how it is accomplished in a logically explainable manner. Aristotle’s technê highlights an implicit relationship the author-producer establishes and maintains with his work. In that sense, technê relates to mimesis that is a process of establishing empathy and affinity with the object. The producer is capable of formulating a clear, determinate objective and purpose for the work, and carries out the work in a methodical and analytical way, piece by piece.

*Heidegger’s Ge-stell*

Heidegger assigns the term *Ge-stell*<sup>61</sup> to the systematic technicization of human society and its relations that dominates nature for its resources. The Ge-stell is designed and implemented as the backbone of artificial construct in order to extract resources that are necessary to sustain the artificial environment. To a great extent, Ge-stell imposes its efficacy over man and nature, and consists of highly systematized series of technical and functional relations. It also implicates Foucault’s *dispositif*, in the sense that it implies technical universals that pervade and influence the comprehensive strata of social and political organization. From this perspective, Heidegger’s Ge-stell does not so much concern technology in the sense of the scientific capacities, but instead, how the human society assembles the means of securing and providing itself with the necessary resources. Ge-stell means to structure and operate the human ontology according to the logic of technics.

In relation to the origin of technê, Heidegger cites Plato, and approaches it by first reestablishing *poiêsis*.<sup>62</sup> In Heidegger’s reading of Plato, *poiêsis* means “to bring something that is not present to presence.” *Physis*, Nature, is the highest form of *poiêsis*, “arising [*sic*] something from out of itself.”<sup>63</sup> He continues to elaborate on *poiêsis* through the construction of bringing-forth (*hervorbringen*) to presence (*anwesen*) by un-concealing (*entbergen*), and concludes that technics, rooted in technê, is “a way of revealing.”<sup>64</sup> Heidegger also speaks of Aristotelian four causalities and the unity of *poiêsis* he considers as stemming from them. He concludes that technê “belongs to bringing-forth, *poiêsis*.”<sup>65</sup> Subsequently, for Heidegger, in relation to Aristotle, technê is the kind of knowledge that “reveals whatever does not bring itself forth and does not lie here before us, whatever can look and turn out

now one way and now another.”<sup>66</sup> Heidegger eventually declares that technê “does not lie at all in making and manipulating, nor in the using of means.” Rather, “Technology is a *mode* of revealing.”<sup>67</sup> Continuing from the foundation of technê and technics. Heidegger establishes that the revealing by modern technology “does not unfold into bringing-forth in the sense of poiêsis,” and is rather “a challenge” [*Herausfordern*], which imposes on nature the unreasonable demand...<sup>68</sup>

Heidegger constructs the term, Ge-stell, often translated as “Enframing,” and distinguishes it from *Gestell*, without the hyphen, as used in the common German usage. Ge-stell indicates the pervasive nature of technological constructs in human society, and is aimed at “the fundamental shift in human relations with technology ...”<sup>69</sup> While derived from the common German word, “Gestell,” which is simply understood as a device that supports something else (e.g. *Tischgestell*, “table support”), or to provide a physical structure or frame (e.g. synonymous with *Rahmen*, the “frame”), Heidegger distinguishes Ge-stell by establishing the fundamental concept of how Enframing displaces nature, in which “that unconcealment comes to pass in conformity with which the work of modern technology reveals the real as standing-reserve.”<sup>70</sup>

What Heidegger refers to is in essence the imposing quality of technology, which literally dominates and imposes on nature. Through Enframing, nature ends up in the position of a reserve, and therefore ultimately being made redundant, even disposable, “imposing on them to take as disposable the things that are disclosing themselves as disposables, das Ge-stell.”<sup>71</sup> In this regard, the view of worldmaking in Heidegger’s Ge-stell is destabilizing: “technics starts out from a place that is determined by that which it seeks to exclude.”<sup>72</sup> The distinction Heidegger makes here is that technics reveal the necessity of dissimulation. This in turn separates technics from physis and its unfolding, the self-emergence. In these relations and distinctions, what sets physis apart from technics is “its impulse to open itself up to the exterior, to alterity.”<sup>73</sup> While self-emergent qualities are intrinsic to nature, technics, and by extension, technology, are intrinsic to humanity, and are necessarily prescribed by the rules to define and impose the boundaries or limits of its similitude. Similitude is necessarily defined by the apparatus of exclusivity, and therefore excludes alterity, that is, what is outside of the technics, the artificial process of producing and enframing, and therefore of the matter and the agent,<sup>74</sup> disclosing and unconcealing (*Entbergung*). Such dissimulation also distinguishes the break that occurred between the pre-modern (agrarian) and the modern (industrial-mechanical). While the agrarian model is seen as inherently in tune with nature, modern technology, by means of dissimulation and exclusion, imposes its logic on nature, and nature is simply turned into a reserve that is to be exploited by, and to be subjugated to such exclusivity.

In the classical sense, *technê* reveals hidden essence. Heidegger also emphasizes that the purpose of technics is to unconceal and disclose. On the other hand, *Ge-stell* is contrary to what *technê* is supposed to be. In relation to the four causalities and *poiêsis*, the essence of *technê* is to bring something into being, for example by the artist, the producer in relation to nature's self-unfolding, or *autopoiesis*. Instead of disclosing the essence of *technê*, Heidegger's conception of *Ge-stell* underscores the tendency of technics and technology to subjugate and obscure nature: "Thus when man, investigating, observing, ensnares nature as an area of his own conceiving, he has already been claimed by a way of revealing that challenges him to approach nature as an object of research, until even the object disappears into the objectlessness of standing-reserve."<sup>75</sup> Heidegger's articulation of *Ge-stell* highlights the irreconcilable position that it subjugates nature and turns it into a reserve, the kind of *Ersatzteil*. Nonetheless *Ge-stell* provides a crucial view of how the situatedness of worldmaking may be further considered. While *Ge-stell* presents a decidedly skeptical perspective of the technics and of overarching subjectification of nature in its path, by implying that *Ge-stell*'s enframing power and unsecuring-unsettling are largely destructive, Heidegger offers a view in which such subjugating relations may be rerouted.

The destabilizing and unsettling aspect of Heidegger's *Ge-stell* also suggests another layer of the reading with regard to the role of technics and technology in contemporary culture. Even though *Ge-stell* may project a pessimistic and destructive view of instrumentality-driven culture, it offers the very potential of technology: unsettling the cultural conventions and overturning them. Specifically in relation to data-driven digital technology, various modalities provide the very fabric of discursive, and therefore cultural formation, the intermodality that everything anything and everything can be turned into data and transposed. For both *Ge-stell* and the technics that unconceal, what defines Heidegger's *Ge-stell* is not specifically technical or technological. Rather, it explains the structure of technics and technology, and the disposition thereof that connect to Foucault's *dispositif*, the reticulate matrix of relations and formations that pervades society. If the modern industry from which Heidegger's *Ge-stell* arises may be said to partly petrify and subjugate nature and its elements for instrumental and functional exploitation, the contemporary technological *dispositifs*, unlike the *Ge-stell* of Heidegger's time, transpose the given fabric — social, cultural, political, and so on — into ever-shifting flux of modalities.

The modalities primarily arising from the pervasive implementation of technology, technological devices, and media, which Agamben describes as offering no right or wrong way but subjectification, can be characterized by the question of the content that is increasingly separated and



detached from the modality of (re)presentation. Digital technology and its capacity to encode, decode, and transcode, presents a clear distinction between the content of the industrial and machinic Ge-stell that are directly embodied by their own physical presence, for example, the nuclear power plant, a hydroelectric dam, a modern machine for standardization and identical copies, and so on. But unlike modern industrial technology, the digital or the high-tech present a fundamentally different problem. Heidegger's Ge-stell is antagonistic to nature by imposing its logic and turning everything in its path into resources to be extracted and consumed. In this sense, Ge-stell is a threat, if left unbridled.

In contrast, the digital Ge-stell is also instrumental and pragmatic, and furthermore, highly aestheticized and even alchemical. This is partly due to a tendency of the digital, whereby "the technological reproduction, alteration, and reassembly of signifying elements in high tech becomes less a means to an end than an artistic-cultural process that has become an end in itself."<sup>76</sup> Industrial logic brought rationalized and instrumentalized means and ends. This includes the rationalization of aesthetic objects and experience, as well as the aestheticization of technological objects and experience. But owing to the highly discrete mediation and reproduction, digital technology and its encoding are dedicated to providing aesthetic experiences, and the database behind such experiences.

Walter Benjamin proposed that mechanical reproducibility caused the demise of authorial aura. If the mechanical reproduction of aesthetic objects dislodged works of art from their privileged position, and dismantled the aesthetic authority of the artist, we may project the recurring dynamics of technological advances and logic onto the digital. Digital technology not only dislocated the privileged position of rational and analytical artistic production, but also dematerialized aesthetic objects, above and beyond their mechanical reproducibility. In this situation, Ge-stell is not simply instrumental, but autonomously encoded in a way that perpetuates fragmentation, reproduction, recontextualization, mutation, and re-creation. Ultimately, the aggregate encoding will become interconnected and thus codified.

The digital Ge-stell and the resulting dispositifs offer a radically different view of the subject-object relationship. Not only the human-instrumentation dyad, but the very innovations in tool-making and instrumentality bring forth profound changes to human tendencies, and to relations themselves. The subject-object relationship is not as simply split as the dialectics of human-machine and subject-object might suggest. Heidegger analyzed Van Gogh's painting, *A Pair of Shoes* (1886), and noted the difference between boots when they are worn and put to use (*zuhanden*), and when they are not worn, and simply placed on the floor (*vorhanden*).<sup>77</sup> In this specific example, the world is composed

of relations that are *vorhanden* and *zuhanden*.<sup>78</sup> Those relations consist of those states in which we have surrounded ourselves with extra-somatic instrumentality (if not the entire ontology) that binds us in place in one manner or another.

According to the foregoing view, we cannot simply situate our being in terms of the relative containment (of size, shape, location, measurement, etc.) of ourselves and objects, while maintaining as if our body and the objects were separate and detached. Our very ways of identifying ourselves are formed by entities that are intimately connected to our being-in-place, and inform the poietic potential in both formal-categorical and substantive-ontological ways, rather than by the detached presence of the entities contained by a certain logic that subjectifies us, that is, rather than becoming one of those objects that are simply to be located and managed by surveillance.

The relevance of the foregoing view for architecture should be evident: architecture is a significant part of both formal and substantive relations in artificial as well as natural environment. The architectural entities that compose the assemblages in our environment are not just simply there, but stand in front of us (*Gegenstand*), contrary to the idea that there exists such an “objective” world. Rather, they actively inform and engage us, demarcating our place, the human *Umwelt*, and thus shape us in one manner or another. By participating in the interconnectedness and the *binding* process, we actively define our artificial dispositifs in relation to nature. For example, the distinction between *Umgebung* – what is simply given (*geben*) around (*um-*) us, regardless of whether or not we relate to it (neutral, non-subject-specific, *vorhanden*) – and *Umwelt*, the world (*Welt*) around us – about which we cogitate, and to which we relate in some capacity, (subject-specific, *zuhanden*) – proves crucial in usage and conception.<sup>79</sup> Unlike *Umgebung*, the *Umwelt* is distinguished by the elements that are particularly meaningful for the given subject, an animal species. Therefore, an *Umwelt* is a subject(species)-specific world, in which the subject and its biological motivations become defining, therefore seen in terms of the kind of subjectivity involved; there are as many worlds, *Umwelten*, as there are animal species. The subjectivity is surrounded by the capacities of perceptive and effective “organs,” “marks,” “carriers,”<sup>80</sup> and, according to Heidegger, “disinhibitors.”<sup>81</sup> In other words, the immanence of our *poiêsis*, and ultimately of our being, is autonomically embodied, and thus formed around the interconnectedness of subject and object, and by how we encounter and incorporate them in our sense of our world, the human subject-specific *Umwelt*.

In response to Heidegger’s *Ge-stell*, Bruno Latour proposes his account of the symmetry between humans and nonhumans with regard to the transformative nature of the relationship

between humans and their tools and other objects. The specific analogy he cites, to underscore the acuteness of the issue, notes that a gun in the hands of a person is not the same gun as it would be, simply lying on a bookshelf, just as a human with a gun is not the same kind of a person as the one without.<sup>82</sup> In essence, this is not so different an observation from Heidegger's example of the farmer's boots. Either way, the manner and circumstances in which both animate and inanimate entities are meaningful, useful, and/or significant to human beings in various degrees of intimacy. A gun may be used to kill if a person is holding it in his hand, or it may be lavishly engraved with silver and gold to serve simply as a decorative element displayed on a wall, in which case its original function as a weapon becomes rather secondary. The boots worn by a farmer may contribute to his livelihood when he works in muddy fields, or simply be a pair of dirty, worn-out boots to be disdained and discarded. The potential transformation of the human subject is no less dramatic: the one with the gun may be a potential killer, and the one wearing the boots may be a hard-working farmer. These two may even be the same person in different positions of production, action and being.

Latour's critique of Ge-stell is based on a symmetrical configuration: humans create tools, but the very tools also transform humans. He states, "...the word 'modern' designates the two sets of entirely different practices that must remain distinct."<sup>83</sup> However, it is not so simple to draw a definitive line between human subjects and nonhuman objects: they achieve symmetrical hybridity, often in a contradictory way. Latour proposes that the account of the hybrids is born of the modern division of what he calls "translation" and "purification." The former is a set of practices that creates "hybrids of nature and culture," while the latter "creates two entirely distinct ontological zones: that of human beings on the one hand; that of nonhumans on the other."<sup>84</sup> The state of translation involves intermingling the mythical elements of nature and the rationality of human society. On the other hand, Latour contends that the science of the Enlightenment, the practice of purification, made it possible to separate and extract hard facts from the kind of culturally entrenched rituals that may stem from irrational worldviews and the ways of rationally proving or disproving them. However, the social still retain its narrative dimension; in fact, the moderns made possible the formation of the hybrids and quasi-objects that operate and proliferate beneath the surface established by the work of modern science.

Returning to Ge-stell, above and beyond the argument over the transcendence or the immanence of humans or their technics, it appears clear that the questions concerning technology may not be so easily posed around the uncontrollable subjugation of nature. At the same time, the transformative power of technology and technics also applies to the human intellect in such a way

that the role of technology and technics cannot be separated. What remains is the way the technology is imbedded and encoded in human society. Again to cite Latour, "Thus symmetry holds in the case of fabrication as it does in the case of use."<sup>85</sup> At the core of Latour's critique of Heidegger's Ge-stell is the "black-box" effect.<sup>86</sup> The technological condition is now composed of too-complex networks of entangled human and nonhuman interdependencies<sup>87</sup> to be thought of simply in terms of one party's dominance or subjugation of the other. The complexity of the flows of constituent elements, be they of a building or of a car, has moved beyond any one party's dictates and comprehension. Latour employs the analogy of theater, where behind every scene and actor stands a series of complex instructions and operations. Whatever the forms various social political entities may assume, their actions may partake of the same strategic objectives. All such "actants"<sup>88</sup> diverge from the theatrical assemblage enclosed in a "black box." Such a black-box assemblage renders a clear separation of one kind of operation from the other impossible or irrelevant, as to exactly which actant agent manifest the expression (or symptom) on the surface. Such black-box constructs are innate in human technics and technology, and humans are thus imbedded and irrevocably transformed in the interconnected and entangled network of objects, technics, and assemblages.

Chapter Notes

1 Bruce Ellis Benson, *The Improvisation of Musical Dialogue: A Phenomenology of Music* (Cambridge: University of Cambridge Press, 2003): 147-148.

2 Werner Blaser, Mies van der Rohe: IIT Campus (Basel: Birkhäuser, 2002)

3 Ulrich Beck, Anthony Giddens, and Scott Lash, *Reflexive Modernization* (London: Policy Press, 1994)

4 The notion stems from the appearance of the “projective ego” in traditional societies where the identity was shaped by the long-standing traditions. According to the sociologist Dan Lerner, “We note, then, that in Turkey the life-styles of many persons are in a process of change. In this change, access to the mass media is an interactive variable-conditioned by such factors as status and residence. It helps to articulate a social setting radically different from communities in which media exposure is restricted or absent. However, it teaches a skill – having and expressing opinions – which is a large asset in the changing society and hence is desired by many who have no access to it through given status and residence. Among these, persons are differentially equipped to acquire a share in this asset by their particular handling of the mechanism of identification.”

See Daniel Lerner, “A Scale Pattern of Opinion Correlates: Communication Networks, Media Exposure, and Concomitant Responses,” *Sociometry* 16, no. 3 (Aug. 1953): 266-271 (270-271).

5 Stephen Toulmin argues that the Cartesian ordering of space is the outcome of the tumultuous time in Descartes’s life, mired in decades of religious wars and chaos. Toulmin argues that the Cartesian space is a worldview that called for the definitive center of the universe and our world is organized around that center. In this sense, Toulmin suggests that the Cartesian space is far from being neutral as have often come to be seen. See Stephen Toulmin, *Cosmopolis* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1990).

6 Dan Hunter, “Cyberspace as Place and the Tragedy of the Digital Anticommons,” *California Law Review* 91, no. 2 (Mar. 2003): 439-519.

7 Foucault, 1980: 194-195. (Emphases added; emphasis of “urgent need” in the original).

8 Michel Foucault, “Of Other Spaces,” *Diatritics* 16, no. 1 (Spring, 1986): 22-27.

9 Ibid. 23.

10 Ibid. 22.

11 Ibid. 23.

12 Ibid.

13 Ibid.

14 Michel Foucault, *Discipline and Punish: The Birth of the Prison* (New York: Vintage Books, 1995): 141.

15 Ibid. 143.

16 Ibid.

17 Ibid. 145.

18 Ibid. 147.

19 Foucault, 1986: 23.

20 See Hannah Higgins, *Fluxus Experience* (Berkeley, CA: University of California Press, 2002).

21 Michel Foucault, “Preface to the 1972 Edition,” in *History of Madness*, ed. Jean Khalfa, trans. Jonathan Murphy and Jean Khalfa (London: Routledge, 2006): xxxviii.

22 Gilles Deleuze, “The Fold,” trans. Jonathan Strauss, *Yale French Studies*, no. 80, *Baroque Topographies: Literature/History/Philosophy* (1991): 227-247.

- 23 Foucault, 2006: xxxviii.
- 24 Deleuze, 1991: 245.
- 25 Michel Foucault, *The Order of Things: An Archeology of Human Sciences* (London: Taylor & Francis, 2005): 53-55.
- 26 Ibid.
- 27 Gilles Deleuze, *Michel Foucault Philosopher*, trans. T. J. Armstrong (Routledge: New York, 1991): 159-168.
- 28 Ibid. 159.
- 29 Ibid.
- 30 Ibid. 161.
- 31 Giles Deleuze and Felix Guattari, *A Thousand Plateaus*, trans. Brian Massumi, (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1987): 7.
- 32 Gilles Deleuze and Félix Guattari, "Concrete Rules and Abstract Machines" trans. Charles J. Stivale, *SubStance*, Vol. 13, No. 3/4, Issue 44-45 (1984):7-19 (8-10). This extract translation is the first instance of the term in English. Also in Deleuze and Guattari, *A Thousand Plateaus*, 1987.
- 33 Deleuze and Guattari, 1984: 9.
- 34 Ibid.
- 35 Manuel DeLanda, *New Philosophy of Society: Assemblage Theory and Social Complexity* (London: Continuum, 2006): 10.
- 36 Giorgio Agamben, *What is an Apparatus? And Other Essays* (Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2009): 2-3.
- 37 Ibid. 8.
- 38 Even though in the English translation of Agamben's text, the term apparatus is used, here I have restored Foucault's term *dispositif*, Agamben's *dispositivo*.
- 39 Ibid. 16-17.
- 40 Ibid.
- 41 Ibid. 21.
- 42 Peter Dews, "Power and Subjectivity in Foucault" *New Left Review*, 144 (Mar./Apr. 1984): 90.
- 43 Foucault, 1980: 138.
- 44 Foucault, 1995: 61.
- 45 Agamben, 2009: 14.
- 46 Namely: Samuel Weber, Paul Rabinow, Rojcewicz, Stuart Elden, and Jeff Malpas; see bibliography.
- 47 David Roochnik, *Of Arts and Wisdom: Plato's Understanding of Techne* (University Park: The Penn State University Press, 1996): 19. (Emphasis added)
- 48 Aristotle states in general of science, "Further, every science seems to be teachable, and what is scientifically knowable is learnable." *Nicomachean Ethics* VI.3.§3.
- 49 Roochnik, 1996: 20-41.
- 50 Ibid. 20.
- 51 Ibid. 19. (Emphasis added)
- 52 Ibid.
- 53 Aristotle, *Nicomachean Ethics* VI.4.§3.

- 54 Ibid.
- 55 John L. Ackrill, "Aristotle on Action," *Mind*, New Series, Vol. 87, No. 348 (Oct., 1978): 595-601
- 56 Aristotle, *Nicomachean Ethics* VI.4.§2.
- 57 Aristotle, *Physics*, II.3.
- 58 Richard Rojewicz, *The Gods and Technology* (Albany: SUNY Press, 2006): 19
- 59 Aristotle, *Physics*, II.3.
- 60 Ibid.
- 61 Martin Heidegger, *The Question Concerning Technology and Other Essays*, trans. William Lovitt (New York: Harper & Row, 1977): 9-10.
- 62 Ibid.
- 63 Ibid.
- 64 Ibid. 12.
- 65 Ibid. 13. (Emphasis in original.)
- 66 Ibid.
- 67 Ibid. (Emphasis in original.)
- 68 Ibid. 14.
- 69 Stuart Elden, *Mapping the Present: Heidegger, Foucault and the Project of a Spatial History* (London: Continuum, 2001): 75.
- 70 Heidegger, 1977: 21.
- 71 Ibid.
- 72 Samuel Weber, "Upsetting the Set Up: Remarks on Heidegger's Questing after Technics," *MLN* 104, no. 5, *Comparative Literature* (Dec. 1989): 977-992 (1985) (Emphasis added); Weber uses "technics" instead of "technology." He argues that Heidegger never intended to mean technology, and that this is because Heidegger's text does not contain the kind of subject matter that is associated with "technology" per se.
- 73 Ibid.
- 74 In the Aristotelian sense of the Four Causalities.
- 75 Heidegger, 1977: 19.
- 76 Robert L. Rutschky, *High Technê: Art and Technology from the Machine Aesthetic to the Posthuman* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1999): 104.
- 77 Martin Heidegger, "The Origin of the Work of Art," *Basic Writings*, ed. David Farrell Krell (New York: Harper Collins, 2008): 158-162.
- 78 Martin Heidegger, *Being and Time*, trans. John Macquarrie and Edward Robinson (New York: Harper Collins, 1962): 98-105.
- 79 The distinction between *Umgebung* and *Umwelt* is adopted from that made by the zoologist Jakob Von Uexküll (1864-1944), and related to Heidegger's use. Von Uexküll is widely considered the founder of biosemiotics and the forerunner of cybernetics; Jakob von Uexküll, *A Foray into the Worlds of Animals and Humans*, trans. Joseph D. O'Neil (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2010. Kindle edition). For a specific connection between Heidegger and von Uexküll, see Agamben, *The Open: Man and Animal*, Kindle edition Loc. 469-475.
- 80 Uexküll, 2010: Loc. 1202-1283.
- 81 Agamben, 2004: Loc. 469-528.
- 82 Bruno Latour, *Pandora's Hope* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1999): 196.

## *Architecture in the Age of Apparatus-Centric Culture*

83 Bruno Latour, *We Have Never Been Modern*, trans. Catherine Porter (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1993): 10.

84 Ibid. 10-11.

85 Latour, 1999: 182.

86 Ibid. 183-185.

87 Ian Hodder, *Entangled: An Archaeology of the Relationships between Humans and Things* (New York: John Wiley & Sons, 2012).

88 Bruno Latour, *Reassembling the Social: An Introduction to Actor-Network Theory* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2005): 54.



## § 2 Encoding and Codification

### 1. Overview

Foucault discusses *dispositif* in terms of the spaces of discipline,<sup>1</sup> which encompass the codification as the juridical power of the *dispositif*. Through codification, the state penal apparatus creates the *gentler* instrument of surveillance, detention, control, and corrective-punitive measures. The state codifies and enforces various laws in order to regulate and manage undesirable and criminal *behaviors*, rather than directly interjecting on the body itself through torture, mutilation, and execution. Such publicly displayed punishments were used to serve as spectacle staged by the state apparatuses in order to discourage criminality and dissent.<sup>2</sup>

Codification includes specifications and protocols that define the operation and performance of a given *dispositif* and its apparatuses, regardless of the state or any other types of socio-political organization. Another aspect of codification is the attempt to establish consistency, coherence, and rationality, ultimately a sense of justice, by means of standardization.<sup>3</sup> By consolidating various encoding and encoded (formal and/or substantive) schemes of society, government, and territory, codification strengthens the collective ideals that are reflected, shared, practiced, and enforced as the authoritative reference and standard. In both aspects of the operative-performative and standardization, codification reflects the intent and the will to *organ-ize* and to manage (if not entirely to suppress) the undesirable elements that adversely affect the governance of all aspects of a society.

First, codification constructs a way of consolidating and formalizing the juridical processes by writing into law a division of legal subject matters such as, for example, the codes governing the penal system and its procedures, or those for commercial practices and transactions. In relation to Foucault's *Discipline and Punish* and the notable example he refers to in it, Jeremy Bentham's Panopticon and its actualization as Eastern State Penitentiary<sup>4</sup> in Philadelphia in 1829, [Figure 3] it is significant that the eighteenth century English barrister and legal thinker was an ardent proponent of codification, of rationally and critically writing the state's laws in order to implement a comprehensive and consistent instrument of governance. In this sense, in contrast to the kinds of rules and practices that are culturally and historically inherited, the common law, codification is an abstract and formal as well as a rational way of consistently and equitably organizing and executing judiciary responsibilities.

Bentham's opposition to the common law — judiciary and legal practice based on the precedents of similarities, rather than the formal, textual statutes — is well established. Bentham



[Figure 3]  
 Eastern State Penitentiary  
 Lithograph by Samuel  
 Cowperthwaite (Convict No.  
 2954), 1855

even proposed to codify of the laws of the United States to James Madison, the fourth president of the US (1809-1817), and the governors of numerous US states, including Simon Snyder, the governor of Pennsylvania at that time.<sup>5</sup> In his letter to Madison in October 1811, Bentham offered his services for “drawing up for the use of the United States ... a complete body of proposed law ... a *Pannomion*.”<sup>6</sup> In the same letter, he also brought to Madison’s attention that his proposal for a *Pannomion* was to replace “the wordless, as well as boundless, and shapeless shape of common, alias *unwritten law*.”<sup>7</sup> Bentham characterized the common law as “the plague,” and advised Madison to “shut out our ports against the common law [*sic*].”<sup>8</sup> What Bentham proposed was meant to transform the legal system from the practice of traditional, inherited norms to that of abstract, rationalized statutes, the codification. Thus, it is consistent with Bentham’s ideal of a totalizing codification that he would propose the architectural apparatus of discipline, the Panopticon. The abstract-rational nature of the *Pannomion* is embodied in the power relations embodied in the Panopticon, and also makes it a part of the codification that consists of encoding technologies. The architectural configuration of the Panopticon reflects the apparatusization of such codification, and ultimately helps produce a new rationality within the *dispositif*. For Bentham, the architecture of the Panopticon presents the quintessential embodiment of codification. This is to say that in the juridical sense of the term, codification is a *matrix* that coagulates and suspends the social and political aggregates in appropriate places, and determines the operative disposition of various state apparatuses. Ultimately, codification reflects the state’s ideals and the extent to which it is willing to enforce such ideals, as a form of inscription.

Bentham also believed in the potential universality of codification. He held the view that “Laws need not be of the wild and spontaneous growth of the country to which they are given.” Furthermore,

“prejudice and the blindest custom must be humored, but they need not be the sole arbiters and guides.”<sup>9</sup> Bentham also regarded foreigners as better suited to writing the laws of a state. He believed that they were less prejudiced and less tainted by the particular social and cultural inclinations than the natives, a kind of disinterested Kantian aesthetics of legal codification. Bentham’s Pannomion was supposed to embody the ideals that are enumerated and codified in statutory aggregation.

Codification is an assemblage of various statutes that are inscribed, encoded, and interconnected in order to form a comprehensive domain system that circumscribes and controls a given social and political milieu. The Panopticon is an architectural manifestation of the power dispositif legislated by the Pannomion, the codification that consists of determinate intent and objectives of each individual statute, and how such objectives will be implemented and enforced by the power dispositif. The Pannomion creates a new rationality that contrasts with the hereditary common law. However, the Panopticon is a technological, engineered apparatus that is encoded with the ideals and efficiencies of the penal laws according to the codifying authorities. Seen in a juridical sense, codification is supposed to establish the limits, boundaries, and trajectories of social, economic, and political threads. As does any form of inscriptive practice, codification also sets out a certain ideal state in which the categorization, compartmentalization, and formation of archives or depositories of information and knowledge are expressed, defined, disseminated, and enforced.

In architecture, the effects of disciplinary codification — how to inscribe and incorporate programmatic objects, events and/or situations in order to sublimate them in an existing assemblage — depend primarily on the specifications of both graphic and textual documents. While the historical instruments for inscribing architectural assemblages consist of orthographical, projected drawings (i.e. plans, sections, elevations, etc.), today’s architectural dispositifs rely on the codification by technology. In other words, architecture, which is always a hybrid of subjective-objective ontologies, is now also intimately incorporated into codifying technological dispositifs. Not only are the inherited traditions of architecture superseded by technologizing assemblages, but the practice of architectural conception and composition is also parameterized to the extent that the architect’s work involves a series of software programs for encoding the substance of the design and its constituent parts. The technologized and parameterized form of architectural practice is an assemblage of various components selected from a database or a catalogue. Each product represents a given industrial manufacturing interest. The extensive digital database of construction product manufacturers provides not only the product information, but also more crucially the graphic *library* items that can be inserted into project drawings and other documents the architect prepares. Such databasing of many divisions of architect’s work

connects very closely the marketing interests of the manufacturers and the time-saving workflow for the architect that reduces drawing time, thereby directly affecting the profitability of the practice. Therefore, the architect's work consists of overlaid, specifically calibrated elements that are no longer directly attributable to the architect himself.

The codification specific to apparatus-centric culture — that is, the kinds of cultural work and products that depend on extra-haptic or even non-haptic agency for conception, composition, production, and dissemination — expresses radically different kinds of rules and protocols, which contribute to its scope and fluidity. This codification is imbedded in what Friedrich Kittler describes as the “discourse network.”<sup>10</sup> According to Kittler, a discourse network consists of:

... the network of technologies and institutions that allow a given culture to select, store, and process relevant data. Technologies like that of book printing and the institutions coupled to it, such as literature and the university, thus constituted a historically very powerful formation.<sup>11</sup>

Therefore, and most importantly, a discourse network is linked to the operative nature of a given institution that administers it, in relation to Foucault's conception of *dispositif*, as well as being composed of technologies and their instruments. Such an operative and administrative *dispositif* and its codification would substantively influence producing, standardizing, implementing, and enforcing the integrity of the data. In this respect, the data is seen to include anything and everything that may be tabulated, enumerated, and classified, both quantitatively and qualitatively.

Also related to Foucault's construction of “archive” and “discursive formation,” what Kittler describes is a radical shift in the codification of discourse, its dissemination and its use-consumption, from the discrete, numerical archival model of classification and organization, to the relational database that is non-local and intermodal. For today's digital apparatus-centricity, codification indicates that “In describing such feedback systems of senders, channels, and receivers, the instantaneous exposures or snapshots of a single moment can be of more help than intellectual histories,”<sup>12</sup> as well as modifying accumulated historical conventions.

Regardless of the origin and content of the data, including various forms of encoded text and the application software used in architecture, and regardless of the area of codification involved, today's ubiquitous codification necessarily underscores the need for a new discourse. The new digital codification distinguishes itself from the historical one in that it is: (1) composed of languages that are specific to the hardware and the division of labor to be encoded; (2) supposed to be invisible or opaque

beyond the interface or implementation level, that is, the end users should not be able to ascertain and manipulate the so-called source code, the secret; (3) composed of various layers and modalities that are simultaneously operative yet disparate, and predictable, yet random; (4) multimodal and influential in a pervasive and ubiquitous manner, that is, it extends far beyond the immediate areas of interest, and may be transposed to other areas.

This new, multimodal codification may be characterized as a discourse. It already contains the kind of information that is invisible (and mostly impenetrable to everyday users of such information), but dictates nonetheless how determinate the work is in relation to the matrix of media. The expansive networks of global archives — if we were to entertain for a moment the existence of such a totalizing entity — are interconnected, and behave in an intermodal way that is encoded and managed by various objective-specific, standardized, semantic, and syntactic systems. This codification system underpinning the discourse network includes not only text and image content, but also the names of the authors, creation dates, the kind of application software used, and so on, that is, what is known as “metadata.” At the same time the codification allows the archive to become fluid, in such a way that what has been encoded may be transposed, modulated, exported, and/or extended to another form of object-event.<sup>13</sup>

The creation of such object-events designates the process of creating content by encoding it in the language of digital codification. More specifically in architecture, the codification process that is broadly termed “scripting” has come to mean encoding a formal, generative process in a specific digital language, such as Processing, MEL, VisualBasic, and so on. By virtue of the codification matrix and its language, architecture today is intermodal. Architecture may be interchangeable with other forms of media. Such interchangeability, and therefore intermodality, also allows architecture to modulate<sup>14</sup> various mediative expressions of cultural categories. According to Deleuze, “Enclosures are molds, distinct castings, but controls are a modulation, like a self-deforming cast that will continuously change from one moment to the other, or like a sieve whose mesh will transmute from point to point.”<sup>15</sup> Foucault spatializes the nineteenth century’s disciplinary societies in terms of the progressive enclosures one would pass through, the family being the first in one’s life. Such enclosures are “no longer the distinct analogical spaces ... but coded figures — deformable and transformable ...”<sup>16</sup>

The consideration that a work of architecture is nothing but an instance of control via coded and modulating figures, the position of the discipline as historically established authenticity becomes impotent and moot.<sup>17</sup> While it may diminish the authenticity of a given discipline’s practice and

influence, the modulation also affords architecture the capacity to significantly expand the scope of its relevance and influence. Hence the modulation provides vastly richer potential by more easily and effectively incorporating other kinds of apparatus- and codification-driven modes of architectural conception, composition, and production, as well as what is regarded as traditional media.

The modulation designates how one can navigate different forms of information and media, regardless of the purpose of the production (of the coded figures), and subsequent use and consumption. Architecture is one *visible* element in the matrix of intermodal dispositifs. But, architecture is itself a matrix that contains various modalities that help to connect architecture to other matrices. Therefore, Kittler argues, “a total media link on a digital base will erase the very concept of medium.”<sup>18</sup> Likewise, architecture as mediation of both production and use implicates the fluidity of the media matrix suggested by Kittler’s view of the totality of the digital base. According to Kittler, such fluidity helps to refresh discursive fragments indefinitely in an endless loop, as long as they are expressed by numbers.<sup>19</sup> It affords the architectural dispositif the opportunity to absorb and incorporate increasingly complex affectations of other media dispositifs that have existed outside the traditional, historical bounds and supposed autonomy of architecture as a discipline.

Analogous to Deleuze’s contiguous, free-flowing spatial modulations made possible by the new forms of control and management, architecture also instantiates modulation in which it flows more freely in and out of other dispositifs. In this sense, we could also posit that architecture is a type of a medium and a dispositif. It is no longer absolute or certain in the historical sense of the disciplinary autonomy. Instead it is fused to the endless loop of information and knowledge of all things. It erases its very concepts, and thereby, an insistence on disciplinary authenticity and autonomy appears highly dubious, if not yet pointless and irrelevant.

Returning to an issue that was touched on in the section on Heidegger’s *Ge-stell*, that of the separation between content and its (re)presentation or (re)presence, the algorithm-driven media disjoin the content from its means of presentation, and even from presentability. Also considered “transcendental,”<sup>20</sup> the emergence of the Internet protocols and the subsequent structural changes prompted the development of the markup languages such as HTML 5 and XML. Their design and implementation explicitly emphasize intermodality. They facilitate various types of information to appear in a consistent manner across various hardware and software environments. Today’s digital media are distinctive in their capacity to span different types of devices, change shapes, and shift places, depending on how the content is encoded and codified. Thus the new languages of codification makes

it possible to assemble a large amount of information in a way that is not determined by temporal and geographical bounds. Ultimately, the encoded and codified database has led to a new construct of knowledge that is based on exchange values and valorization.

The digital media make the one-to-one correlation between the physical presence and its content highly problematic, even impossible.<sup>21</sup> On the other hand, such disjunctions and random *slippages* also make it possible to work with and manipulate the content in ways that would have been impossible without the digital capability to separate content and presentation. In this process, the slippages occur in a random, gratuitous way that our daily interactions with and through digital devices consist of modulations between our explicit action and the contingencies that occupy the disjunctions of such modulations.

## 2. *Cool vs. Hot Media and the Technologization of Aesthetic Work*<sup>22</sup>

One of the points in understanding what Kittler describes, is what Marshall McLuhan first proposed as characteristic of “media.”<sup>23</sup> According to McLuhan, we have always moved from one type of media to another, from “cool” media to “hot.”<sup>24</sup> Through technological advances, certain new media appear hot, and older ones become cool. “Cool” media are exemplified by their degree of fixity, or of their “molded-ness.” For example, compared to a book or a newspaper printed on paper, quintessentially a cool, molded, and fixed medium, the TV broadcast is “hot” because it is not as fixed as printed paper medium and therefore more volatile. By the same token, as the Internet emerged as hot, the TV broadcast became cool. Such *molded* media – after Deleuze’s concept of the mold – cast in a set of specific technologies and devices, can hardly function substantively outside the fixed frame of the hardware. Once they are set, the molds are not interchangeable, fluid, or *smooth*. The distinction between cool and hot media also indicate the substrate and agent of containment. The content is contained, transmitted, received, consumed, and used in a specific, fixed manner that agrees with the inherent logic of the mold, the substrate, not the content. The mold-substrate determines the nature and scope of the content.

To this argument, McLuhan adds the dissemination and transformation of the content, the potential for participation and completion.<sup>25</sup> Cool media facilitate, even require, participation and completion by the audience, while hot media do not. The cooler the media are, the more engaged and invested the audience must be in order to imagine beyond the fixity of the substrate. For example a person reading a paper book will have to resort to his imagination based on the purely textual material

he reads. There is no recourse to any other way of imagining the content than by projection from what is printed on paper pages. On the other hand, the hotter the media are, and therefore the more volatile their ontology is, the less engaged and invested the audience will be, due to the increased disjointedness from one part of the content to the other in contrast to the relative coherence and stability of the cool media. In this case, various fragments of the same book may be available pre-recorded in an audio or even video format that can be accessed with far less effort than reading the book page by page. The degree of participation and internalization suggests that, along with the emergence of hot media, specialization and fragmentation emerge. Hot media destabilize the established order and conventions.<sup>26</sup> New technologies and new tools afforded by hot media require new classes of producers, specialists who are skilled their function and use. These new specialists in turn fragment and *detritalize* the standing regime of the society. Hot media possess such disruptive potential that, once they emerge, the older standing order is disrupted, and a new order emerges in accord with the new technology. When the new order of hot media stabilizes, the new expert class retriberalizes the society. The new tools and technologies of hot media not only destabilized and detrerialized traditional societies,<sup>27</sup> but also brought with them hot codification, namely that of a fluid, mutable modulation of enclosures.

McLuhan speculates about how the invention of the typewriter has changed the practice of literary composition. While pre-mechanized handwriting provides the writer with an occasion for mapping the interiority of storytelling in a specifically tactile and personal way, the medium of ink on paper directly inscribing a smooth flow of handwritten words, the typewriter augmented the meditative qualities of writing, as the practice became a clinical, mechanical operation. The use of a typewriter offers a fixed pattern, through the functional organization of the keys, eventually standardized as the so-called QWERTY keyboard. By becoming proficient at typing, through internalizing the proprioception of pressing the keys, the writer eventually establishes a similar kind of relationship to the paper. He can type as fluidly as he can write with a pen. Yet, with a typewriter, the writer can see the standardized letters appear one by one in neatly organized lines, and therefore the interiority of personal storytelling appears objectified and exteriorized in a form that suggests certain a finality in the writing process. The personal, authorial aura of the writer is gone.

McLuhan points out, unlike handwriting, "The typewriter fuses composition and publication, causing an entirely new attitude to the written and printed word."<sup>28</sup> Typing, unlike handwriting, consists of first comprehending the mapping of the alphabets according to the logic of the mechanical organization. Next, the writer advances the pages through a linear, letter-by-letter, line-by-line strike

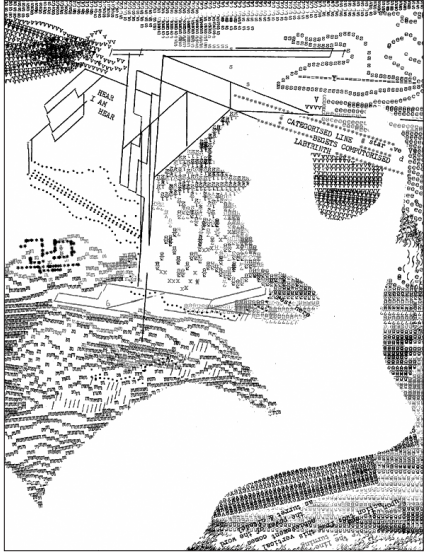


of the keys and pushing the return lever, according to the precisely standardized spacing of individual letters and lines. The typewriter apparatuses the writing process as a combinatorial pattern. Typing standardizes the writing process, and brought writing into the age of the industrial manufacture of identical copies.

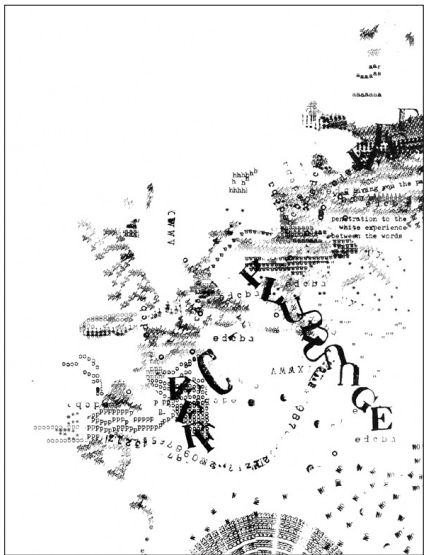
While handwriting is an isolated, unique process, several stages removed from its final exteriorization as a printed book, the typewriter provides for the writer “the freedom of oral stress ... Because he is an audience for his own mechanical audacities, he never ceases to react to his own performance.”<sup>29</sup> Seen this way, the experience of architects composing in front of a computer screen is not far removed from that of the writer in front of a typewriter: interacting with the device is the act of composition, and vice versa. In fact, the architect’s work with a computer became closer to the writer’s with a typewriter, despite the apparent complexity of the algorithmic processes of the computer’s digital hardware-software setup compared with the relative simplicity of the mechanical typewriter. The architect no longer scratches vellum that constitutes a more direct and definitive prospect of composition-instantiation. By the same token, the writer no longer uses a typewriter to mechanically imprint letters on paper. Both the architect and the writer now react to the patterns of the apparatus, as exemplified by typing keyboard shortcuts, or clicking virtual buttons for automated algorithmic operations through skeuomorphic interface using a movable switch, the mouse.

According to McLuhan, the poet E. E. Cummings’s experiment in composing a page with words demonstrates the treatment of typed pages as visual objects by composing the visual locations of each word, manipulating the way the given page may be read. In McLuhan’s view, the poet with a typewriter, the machine for writing, “much in the manner of the jazz musician, has the experience of performance as composition.”<sup>30</sup> On this point, chronologically located between McLuhan’s and Kittler’s publications, the poet Steven McCaffery’s typewritten work, *Carnival*, succinctly illustrates writing first as a physical work and then as a visual experience before being noetic and verbal. Reading as an embodied experience has been transformed beyond the oral tradition by typing as a haptic index mediated by the typewriter.

McCaffery’s notable work, *Carnival*,<sup>31</sup> in two different versions – the first from 1967-70<sup>32</sup> and the second from 1970-75<sup>33</sup>– are typed in graphic composition. Each letter was typed and the paper released, and the next letter was typed, in order to form a topography of letters on paper space. In addition, sections of typing were masked by paper cut into different, flowing shapes, so as to block out parts of the writing. Each letter of the first panel is an aggregate within the overall cartography of the red and black letters of a typical typewriter with a black and red ink ribbon. [Figure 4] The second



[Figure 4]  
Steve McCaffery  
*Carnival I*, Panel 11, 1967-70



[Figure 5]  
Steve McCaffery  
*Carnival II*, Panel 1, 1970-75

panel employs the same technique, but adds the imprints of ready-made letter stamps and additional colors.<sup>34</sup> [Figure 5] Often characterized as “typewriter art,” the composition as writing becomes visual, and the field condition of the composed letters becomes the primary content. As McCaffery himself puts it, “*Carnival* is ... designed ultimately to put the reader, as perceptual participant, within the center of his language.”<sup>35</sup>

McCaffery further states, “Language units are placed in visible conflict, in patterns of defective messages, creating a semantic texture by shaping an interference within the clear line of statement.”<sup>36</sup> He also states that *Carnival* is “product and machine, not process,” and “must stand objective as a distancing and isolating of the language experience. ... It is language presented as direct physical impact ...”<sup>37</sup> Thus:

Taken this way — as the “seen thing” — its conflicts and contradictions are accommodated in a form based more on the free flight of its particulars than on a rigid component control. ... Against the melodic line which is narrative I work with semantic patchwork, blocks of truncated sense that overlap, converge, collide without transition as the sum total of language games within our many universes of discourse.<sup>38</sup>

McLuhan’s theory also describes the technological codification that took place both with writing and therefore with the formation of discourse and its dissemination through communicative media. The technological codification reflects on both the substrate material, and on how the media require an additional layer that instructs them how to function. In the oldest of the cool media — for example, cuneiform and hieroglyph writing carved in stone — the writer, the content creator, connected with the substrate in a direct tactile-visual way. As media become hotter and more fluid, they require an ever-increasing complexity and extension of dependencies in the way their content is structured and instructed, proportionate to the scope of the content’s disseminability.

Along with the cool-to-hot transformation of media ontology, the means and manner of their codification have changed in such a way that the language of codification merges with, and dictates, the ways in which the content is registered, contained, and disseminated. Deleuze also provides a perspective on how the use of control has transformed the way society functions, from a series of discrete enclosures, the molds of tribalized and tribalizing individuals, trades and institutions. In other words, the transition from Foucault’s society of discipline to the society of control indicates that “one is never finished with anything — the corporation, the educational system, the armed services being metastable states coexisting in one and the same modulation, like a universal system of deformation.”<sup>39</sup>

For highly extensive deformation, “The numerical language of control is made of codes that mark access to information, or reject it. We no longer find ourselves dealing with the mass/individual pair. Individuals have become ‘dividuals,’ and masses, samples, data, markets, or ‘banks.’”<sup>40</sup> This language of control determines the digital coding and codification in countless forms of application software and Internet dispositifs. It has destabilized all forms of cool media, and their norms and conventions, in a profound manner. Without being subjectified by the codification in one manner or another, one can no longer choose to opt in or out. For example, money, probably the very last vestige of cool media, has already become many times hotter when severed from the gold standard, and when alternative financial instruments, such as credit cards, stocks, and bonds were invented. Money is increasingly destabilized and detribalized by the codification and modulation of multimodal dispositifs and devices: the Internet, satellites, wireless transmission of digital signals, encryption, and so forth,

not to mention an array of the so-called “derivative” financial instruments. As Deleuze summarized it, “Everywhere *surfing* has already replaced the older *sports*.”<sup>41</sup>

The society of hot media and its *hotness* are defined by how it has come to be encoded and codified by the numerical language of control and the degree of multimodality. The now ubiquitous smartphone may be well said to be the device of control and subjectification. While we may access bits and pieces of information and services with one single type of multimodal device, it also functions as a “trackers”<sup>42</sup> that we subscribe to and carry with us voluntarily. Even though we become attached to our smartphone because they make our life easier, faster, and entertaining, it circumscribes our affairs in its technological mold for profit. We may also speak of the codification of multimodal architecture, in a similar way to that of the emergence of multimodal dispositifs. Architecture has always been multimodal. First, in the traditional sense, the drawings embody the interiority of the conception and composition process. They contain and inscribe various modes of architectural construct that are open to often conflicting interests, such as the architect’s own, the client’s, the contractor’s, and so on. We also recognize the exteriorization: how the drawings are qualified, and the specifications and contracts legalize and move the drawings toward a certain instantiation as a built structure, regardless of the actual site. Subsequently, the instantiated architecture is occupied and used by *acting out* our habits and routines in it. We also add to and modify the buildings to suite our desire, habits, need, and changes of life circumstances. The buildings have become as intermodal as the society that has come to depend on intermodality for economic growth.

The International Style, which dominates the metropolises of the globe amply demonstrates the potential for the extensive and pervasive penetration of, and the ensuing destabilization and detribalization manifest in “hot” architecture. The subjectifying nature of digital algorithmic apparatuses is predicated on the software, which destabilizes the historical instrumentality and conventions of architectural composition, the orthographically projected drawings and the legally enforceable specifications that have exercised their authority.

At this point, we can discuss Andreas Huyssen’s criticism of Jean Beaudrillard’s notion of *simulacra*.<sup>43</sup> For Huyssen, McLuhan’s theory of media is fraught with problems. The most serious one is what Huyssen sees as a “media theology”:<sup>44</sup>

Indeed, the mythic pattern of fall and salvation must be taken at its most catholic. Try an experiment in reading: for electricity substitute the Holy Spirit, for medium read God, and for the global village of the screen understand the planet united under Rome. Rather than

offering a media theory McLuhan offers a media theology in its most technocratic and reified form.<sup>45</sup>

In other words, according to Huyssen, for McLuhan media takes on the role of totalizing religion, in its power to arouse the optimism of faith. Unlike the early modern avant-gardes, which shared a similar optimism about technology, the postmodern art of the 1970s lost the connecting link between the aesthetic and the political, and come to take popular culture for granted.<sup>46</sup> While the historical avant-gardes were always conscious of social change through aesthetic experimentation, especially of the American postmodern strain, failed to sustain communication between art and life, and ceased to maintain the critical and resistive position.

The subjectifying apparatuses and the deification of media share the same kind of encoding that complies with the engineered, technological codification. As religion used to impose its authority, and exerted a totalizing, transcendental authority, the worldmaking that McLuhan and Kittler describe is written in a technological language that underlies and drives contemporary discourse. All the elements of McLuhan's media are in fact detached from the historical form of art that is directly connected to somatic engagement. Even when there was no premeditation, the composition, what distinguishes an experimental artistic work in the historical sense, has always been the directly physical, often destructive, engagement by the artist, the producer.

McLuhan's theory, and by extension Beaudrillard's, represents the codification layer, the *velo* of the apparatus, which severs the direct link between the work of art and the artist. Even in photography and cinema, the quintessential modernist media that were thought to destabilize painting, the somatic engagement used to be rather explicit. Photographs are *crafted* through a series of physical work with a camera and through photochemical processes. The photographer must first expose the photosensitive media, sheets of film and photographic paper by carefully calibrating exposure time and focus. The depth of field must also be controlled in order to compose the elements of the photo that will be sharply focused and the others, out of focus and fuzzy. After the exposure, he physically immerses the exposed photosensitive media in a sequence of chemical solutions, controlling the temperature and the chemical reaction time precisely. After the image was developed and stabilized, the photographer would sometimes retouch the photograph with dyes, eliminating the flecks of dust shadows that could not be avoided due to the static electricity the substrate tends to develop. In cinema, the motorized, linear advancing of the film also demands the labor of cutting and splicing various segments, essentially a series of still photographs, twenty-four of them per one-second. The serial nature of both photography and cinema does not alter the fact that ultimately, photographic media also involve substantial haptic

engagement. It is not the same kind of somatic engagement we see in sculpture or painting, that is, directly corporeal, but the somatic aspect of producing photographs is closely connected to the photographer's sense of timing, light exposure, and chemical reaction. In this sense, the fact that human intervention is directly and solely responsible for the appearance and existence of a given photograph is explicitly embodied in the photographer. However consistently reproducible photographs and movies may be, it is undeniable that they are essentially handcrafted. The mechanical reproducibility occupies a highly dubious, if not marginal, position in photography.

The distinction between photography and painting becomes starker, when it comes to the proximity between the originals and the reproductions. The mechanized and automated reproducibility of photographs is substantially higher than that of paintings. Especially within the scheme of digital codification, in which photographs are encoded as electromagnetic data, not unlike the magnetic tapes for audio and video contents. In the case of digital photography and video, the craft of photography is completely severed from the materiality of silver particles fixed on film and paper. Here, the only vestige of the photographer's corporeality is limited to algorithmic operations that are mediated by the interface layer of the imaging software program displayed on screen through mouse clicks.

Apparaturization through codification involves an entirely new set of operations and expertise detached from the direct artist-content relationship that, historically, aesthetic works used to embody. The ontology of aesthetic works today owes as much to the specifications supplied by the programmers who stand independent of the content and production of any given work. It is hardly an exaggeration that the new professionals' intimacy with the codifying regime is crucial to the production and existence of an aesthetic enterprise in the apparatus-centric culture. They *write* the "soft" infrastructure in which the aesthetic work may be not only created, but also allowed to exist and proliferate.

Beyond the point of initial contact, that is, the encounter between the artist and the object of the work, apparatuses that comply with certain codification regimes mediate the work's ontology. Such new codification engineering, a new form of a machine as well as human linguistic construct, has become increasingly invisible, as it penetrates more deeply into popular culture and politics. As we discuss in the next section, digital algorithmic apparaturization and codification are meant to *disappear*. To the extent that the user-subject end of the affectation is ubiquitous, yet is mediated by the interface that relies on culturally familiar and acceptable graphic signs, icons, and symbols, the experience of both emotional and cognitive dimensions is intimately imbedded in a manner that appears culturally coherent and inclusive.

### 3. *Architecture of New Media*

Since McLuhan's time, the scope and power of computing have exponentially expanded and increased. Since the 1980s, we have witnessed the rapid proliferation of the so-called personal computers. Today, we can reasonably claim that we are very close to Mark Weiser's vision of ubiquitous computing (UC) proposed in 1991.<sup>47</sup> According to Lev Manovich, the "new" media are characterized by five tendencies that are present in both those produced with computers from the outset, and the digital conversion of analog materials of "old" media.<sup>48</sup> The five tendencies are numerical representation, modularity, automation, variability, and transcoding.<sup>49</sup> Further extending the theory of hot media in the context of computing, the new media incorporate a wide array of old media types, as they are converted and encoded for use on various types of digital devices.

Mark Weiser, the former head of the Computer Science Lab at the Xerox PARC (Palo Alto Research Center), claimed in a paper published in 1991, "The most profound technologies are those that disappear. They weave themselves into the fabric of everyday life until they are indistinguishable from it."<sup>50</sup> Weiser believed that if the computer were to become part of the most profound technological developments, it had to be so seamlessly integrated into our lives that it would disappear and become invisible. Thus, what we do with computers will be as natural as writing with a pencil on paper. Xerox PARC is the birthplace of the graphic user interface (GUI) that provided the prototype for subsequent GUI's such as the Apple OS. According to Weiser, the promise of ubiquitous computing is not related to how portable the computers are, or what we do with computers individually:

"Ubiquitous computing" in this context does not mean just computers that can be carried to the beach, jungle or airport. Even the most powerful notebook computer, with access to a worldwide information network, still focuses attention on a single box. By analogy with writing, carrying a super-laptop is like owning just one very important book. Customizing this book, even writing millions of other books, does not begin to capture the real power of literacy.<sup>51</sup>

According to Weiser, the widespread distribution and availability of the hardware alone would not realize "the real power" of computing. In his view of the UC, it is crucial for the computers to be able to recognize their location and the scope of connectivity. The capacity of computers to recognize the users and their location in relation to the information or data they need at a very large scale makes the UC comparable to the collective power of literacy. In this scenario, computing is so pervasive, and its network is so vast that the users do not necessarily carry the information with them, as computing devices will be as common as paper. Weiser calls this "embodied virtuality,"<sup>52</sup> (EV) to replace the virtual

reality (VR). He sees the VR as further exacerbating the disconnection and isolation of individuals by encapsulating them, and replacing the human environment.

While various forms of both EV and VR gain wider popularity (e.g. most notably in telecommunication services, entertainment, computer games, etc.), the key issue lies in the very mode of "interface." Especially in EV, with its suggestion of imbeddedness, the GUI continues to incorporate and extend the historical and cultural models, making them hotter, and its content increasingly intermodal. VR aims to replace such historical and cultural models altogether; EV extends the tradition of rectangular framing and distinctive foreground-background relationships of classical painting, books, windows, proscenium theater stages, and so on, in the form of a rectangular screen with an array of icons modeled after the common physical desktop. VR is designed to replace the entire visual and audio field of perception with wearable devices. With regard to Weiser's claim over EV and VR, it is worth discussing what an interface is and does.

In the context of the position that a new medium always remediates and includes the elements of the older one that it destabilizes and supersedes,<sup>53</sup> the development of media displays a genealogy of cultural conventions. This genealogy both contains the tendencies that define hot media, that is, some sort of *improvement* to the older media, and increases the volatility and disjointedness of each historical medium overlapping and remediating another. This phenomenon is primarily attributable to the assemblage of digital apparatuses that is purposeless by itself, and has no direct effect on the tasks that may be handled by its use prior to encoding. Digital apparatuses must be programmed. They must be programmed with a consistent, widely shared encoding scheme, in order for them to be functional at all.

Codification is inherent in every instance we use a computer, through the software and its interface. We are aware of the efficacy of the software, the one piece of technology that comes close to Weiser's EV, rather than the aggregation of hardware itself. The way we use software has become almost intuitive, but this type of routine, intuitive use is possible because of culturally referenced interface systems. By incorporating culturally established elements and rituals in the presentation of the interface, the software is accepted as a part of the everyday experience. Such software includes a wide range of programs for various everyday needs. Several programs established the de facto standards, such as Microsoft Office Suites, Adobe Creative Suites, Autodesk Suites,<sup>54</sup> and so forth. Packaging several related programs into so-called suites increases one manufacturer's dominance over a particular trade or work by codifying the relations that are shared in a given work environment.



But on a more general scope, by directly simulating the sense of community America On Line (AOL), for example, demonstrated the efficacy of a codification regime. AOL, one of the first enterprises that attempted to form a *gated cyber community* through paid membership, provided an easy-to-use interface, communication and exchange features such as chat rooms and bulletin boards. AOL thus built a very large membership base in the 1990s, and provided all the features we have come to expect in what is now known as social media. It also implemented a standard of conduct for the members, and what they distributed through its channels of communication. It created an absolute catchment area where the members were captured for marketing. AOL could observe and control all its members, and it became impossible for an individual member to be selective:

AOL is a different narrative world; it can create other different worlds because it is in control of the architecture of that world. Members in that space face, in a sense, different sets of laws of nature; AOL makes those laws.<sup>55</sup>

The digital codification of new media has placed an anchor for the *dispositif* to mediate and modulate between the dematerialized content-presence relationship, and the inevitable “slippages” riddled with the contingencies of random occurrences.<sup>56</sup> The codification of a community no longer relies on typeset media, but is instead imbedded in the very act of participating in the *dispositifs* of the networked formation of discourse and culture. Furthermore, the codification operates in such a way that its presence is invisible, if not opaque. The invisibility of the operatives and the inherent instances of random slippages make it all the more relevant. The inevitable contingencies of mediation and agency amplify dissonance, and its in-your-face penetration into the profoundly destabilized determinatives and instantiation of the quotidian, or what used to be regarded as such.

What makes digital *dispositifs* different is that they do not involve the sense of totality foreshadowed by Bentham’s *Pannomion*, and its embodiment in the *Panopticon*. The codification of cyberspace is composed of slippages and contingencies. They arise from the various encoding languages and share certain vocabularies, enabling them to be networked. But there is no singular, universal language, as various divisions within a system require different encoding languages. A programmer or a software engineer is required to learn a Babelian array of such languages in order to be able to implement and maintain a system.<sup>57</sup> As Bolter and Grusin note, the new media and their *dispositif* network may reform and reconstitute reality.<sup>58</sup> The reformative capacity of the media emerges through the increasing technological capability to separate content from presentation, and thereby reconstitute and reconfigure the respective discursive fragments. In digital hypermediacy, the discursive fragments are *marked-up* and *tagged*, ready to be relocated and reconfigured according to each individual context of

dissemination, the database that can represent any number of quantifiable information, the choropleth map of the digital age

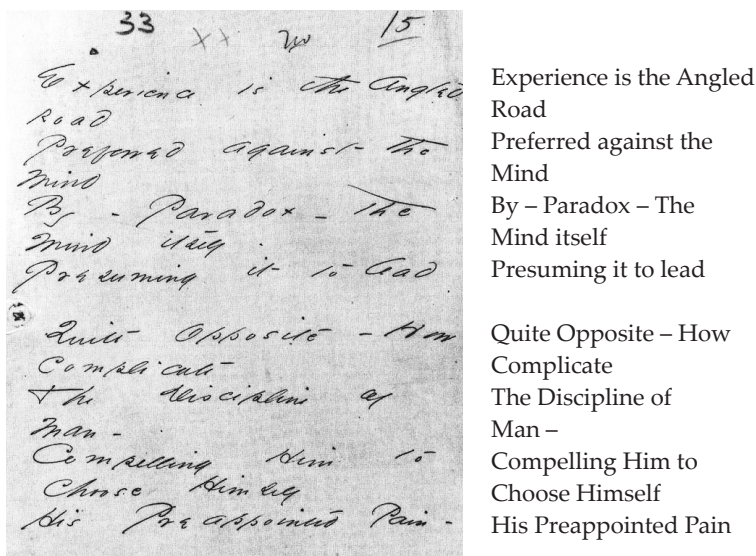
Just as in a legislative legal codification process, countless individuals and organizations contribute to the encoding and implementation of software programs and systems. Even if a program or a system becomes outdated, or presents a host of incompatibilities rendering it dysfunctional, as in the case of laws, it cannot be simply discarded and replaced with a new one. Once a software system is in place, technically and financially it becomes extremely difficult to dispose of it. The existing system is patched up and made to run.<sup>59</sup> However outdated and inadequate a software program may become, and even if the original developer goes bankrupt, it will be modified, revised, and bought out by a new company, which will repackage it and incorporate it into a different system ecology. Beneath the seemingly magical intermodalities of a software environment is a long series of slippages and entanglements that folds into itself in a web of disparate programming languages.

In 1989, shortly prior to the implementation of the W3 standard, Kittler identified three technological inventions of the late nineteenth century that transformed the way we perceive and understand the world around us: gramophone (aural); film (visual); typewriter (textual).<sup>60</sup> According to Kittler, the typewriter was the first device to initiate the separation of content and presentation. What Kittler describes is, in essence, that the three devices, and their impact on reforming the presentational, set the stage for the intermodality of media technologies and devices we witness today. Unlike the kind of liberating experience proposed by McLuhan, for Kittler the process of writing on a typewriter became personally disengaged and altered the somatic dimension of the presentation. The typewriter removed the author's personal inscription, and replaced the handwriting that used to embody the presence of the writer. The typewriter represents not the liberation but the disappearance of the author. Writing no longer carries the intimacy of the hand, the sensuous touch. The content of writing is more open to the outside of the writer's immediate coporeality, objectified, and disembodied. The typewriter removes part of the authorial aura that used to be embodied in the writer. In effect, the typewriter altered the practice of writing and the position of the author in a way that "separates paper and body during textual production, rather than during reproduction and printing (as did Gutenberg's movable type)."<sup>61</sup>

Media technology produced new forms of dissonance between image and sound, thereby bringing to the surface the slippages and contingencies of encoding. But the consequence of typed texts strengthened the authorial status. First, the typewriter made the writing appear more objective

and refined, thus finished and *printed*. The typewriter also made the authorial intent appear more definitive and determinate by removing the ambiguities and tentativeness of handwriting. According to the manufacturing logic, the letters were standardized in shape as well as their position on the keyboard. As Kittler also points out, the first mass-producer of typewriter was Remington,<sup>62</sup> the major manufacturer and supplier of guns during the American Civil War, 1861-65. The work of the writer was incorporated into the manufacturing logic of the machine, and domesticated by the industrial manufacturing dispositif and codification that neutralized the infinite variations characteristic of handwriting replete of the writer's presence. [Figure 6]

Writing on a typewriter by mechanically striking one key at a time displaced the flow of handwriting. The process of striking the keys and advancing the page line by line contrasts radically with handwriting, and compels the writer to adapt to the logic of the device. Kittler contends, "In standardized texts, paper and body, writing and soul fall apart. Typewriters do not store individuals; their letters do not communicate beyond that perfectly alphabetized readers can subsequently hallucinate as meaning."<sup>63</sup> By this account, writing with a typewriter complies with the codified logic of a device that is a radical departure from the biological anatomy of gestural-haptic inscription. Writing as corporeal work loses the enchanting trace of ephemeral gestures of the body. The three previously mentioned technological inventions effectively separate image, sound, and written texts, and leave them devoid of the corporeal index. Kittler notes the possibility of these three inventions eventually being reassembled as other forms of recombinant technology, in which the user-audience are unable to recover a clear anatomy of discourse from the disembodied content.<sup>64</sup>



[Figure 6]  
 Emily Dickinson's handwriting,  
 1863, and the typed text

In a similar way to machine writing, architectural drawings have lost the corporeality and become *codeomorphic*.<sup>65</sup> The sensuous relationship the architect used to maintain with haptic media — for example, Frank Lloyd Wright's black ink on silk drawings, the fuzziness of Mies van der Rohe's charcoal drawings, or the *pentimenti* of Carlo Scarpa's drawings — is turned into the mechanized specifications of printer size and speed, ink cartridge combinations, printing resolution, and the texture and weight of paper specifically dedicated to the inkjet printer. The typewriter endowed writing with the appearance of a complete product. The word-processing software programs help writing directly connect to the mass-printing press. The affective regime of digitally encoded media is capable of manufacturing ephemeral compositions that enchant and seduce with the appearance of meaning as real as that experienced by the immobilized subjects in cinema.<sup>66</sup>

Automatized mediation was further reinforced by magnetic tape, and more thoroughly by digital apparatuses. Digital codification has come to command the role of interjecting new encoding logic into the hardware. We may consider two examples that aim for radically different ends, with regard to the separation of content from presentation. One is the previously-discussed concept of EV, as envisioned by Mark Weiser and his colleagues at the Xerox PARC in the early 1990s. The codification of this model relies on the simultaneous and equally pervasive presence of both the physical-actual and the presentational-virtual. The apparatus of presentation is codified and aggregated in such a way that the virtual follows us, all the time. This model relies on the condition of the hardware being as ubiquitous and as readily available as the information. Our sensuous actual presence converges with the virtual in an indivisible hybridity. In this view, ubiquitous computing is centered on codification that will facilitate and operate the omnipresence of digital devices that are sublated into the material ontologies of human cultural fabric. Embodied virtuality is a convergent model of computing where, as the term already suggests, the actual and the virtual domains are not seen in dualistic or dialectical terms, but instead, the two feed and transform each other.

In contrast to EV, the VR model seeks to project the high-fidelity virtual by flooding the entire audio-visual field. It also seeks to render the layers of codification that drive the presentation completely transparent and invisible. Thereby, VR aims to provide a seemingly unencumbered experience beyond framed vision. It may be understood as being as real as the real can be perceived, unfettered by an evident presence of an interface, and without remediating the cultural artifacts of cool media. Newer media necessarily start by appropriating and incorporating culturally conditioned elements in one form or another.<sup>67</sup> In literature, the dispositif of authorship has maintained its position to this date. Prior to

digital codification, the printing press established the status of the author as the undisputed source of the written content by making possible the production and dissemination of original, identical copies.

Ever since the W3 codification of the Internet, the authorial publishing apparatus (i.e. the aggregate of writers, publishers, printing companies, critics, and reviewers, etc.) has diminished greatly in its power. The decline was followed by those associated with other forms of media, according to varying degrees of technical complexity. Owing to the seemingly open-ended, fluid appearance of the newly codified space, the notion of nomadic smooth space appeared to portend a new opportunity for the kind of resistance and liberation the twentieth century avant-garde once envisioned. However, we still subscribe to the cultural status of the architect as author. The cult of personalities in architecture is further reinforced as the neologism “starchitect” suggests. We may as well call the starchitects the stylists of digital images, not unlike the hair stylists who can style any color and shape of hair covering the skull. In the smoothness of the newly codified space and its phantasmagoric image-making tendencies, such (appearance of) authorial significance of imagery has assumed a radically new assemblage, the radicalization of technology. The content and the presence of the author’s work diverge radically in an altered state of disjunct collection of “bodies” and “organs,” slithering scattered across the smoothness of nomadic space.

The dispositifs of power and control that used to impose primarily on the body itself now operate on the perceptive and cognitive dimensions of our mind through mediatic technologies. Through such technologies, the discursive positions of architecture have shifted to the apparatuses of the virtual and the mediatic. Architecture as a discipline is dedicated in large part to the discourse of the physical construct that is yet to take shape. In that sense, the very ontology of architecture depends on its capability to project and fabricate images. It relies on a priori conventions, means, and techniques (in short, codifications) that help to present, illustrate, and demonstrate the potentiality of programmatic instantiation and construction. Therefore, in architecture we may also define the instruments of such a priori conditions as mediative, and as those that destabilized the standing (modernist) aesthetics that propelled the standardized universality of the functional machine for the masses, identical objects that are replicated in endless combinations. However, the stockpiling of disposable yet affective images, rather than the production of image-objects, portends the collapse of the discipline’s discursive and critical capabilities.

As soon as architecture is appropriated as affectation by the historical dispositifs of power, it ceases to be nomadic and smooth. Instead it reinforces and efficiently administers the process of striation

and subjectification by and compartmentalizing. In the meantime, the process of redefining and *organizing* smooth space is not unlike Henri Lefebvre's critique of "the space of catastrophe":<sup>68</sup> "a differential space" destroys the inherited one, in the same way as perspectival space destroyed symbolic space.<sup>69</sup> The various strategies of power consist primarily of the spatial, in the way they attempt to manage and control the apparent volatilities that surface in a capitalist society. The spatial management and enforcement of the capitalist mode of production and of space-as-property include the apparatuses that produce technological innovations and new knowledge. The space of property "pulverizes" and reconstitutes the existing historical space into parts that are differentiated and valorized. The state's instrument of logical space, the spatial codification, reconstitutes the pulverized fragments. In the process, the codification helps control the "chaos and dissolution," while implementing "the differential and the concrete."<sup>70</sup>

Composers and musicians used to leave their mark through great public concerts that were regarded as virtuous and masterful. They were celebrated and remembered. The musical experience was limited to actual concerts that took place at a specific locality and time. Through phonography, such memorable performances were archived and imprinted in portable storage media, the scratched wax drums and vinyl discs that served as an extra-mnemonic medium that could be distributed, and bought at various outlets. Ever since the advent of radio, the cult of the performance has taken a new leap in time and space. The authority and prominence of composers and musicians have come to be measured by the number of physical storage media (LPs, tapes, CDs, DVDs, etc.) sold, as well as the frequency of the composition's radio and TV broadcasts. Then music has been turned into digital files that can be moved around, disseminated, and endlessly copied. Ultimately, it can be "streamed" on demand even without the need for the storage of files. Just as the mechanical reproducibility made the number of sold copies and the scope of distribution one defining indicators of the author's prominence and potential significance, the digital remediation and streaming of authorial content and the supposed importance are expressed by the frequency and the position in the database. We may add to this the new class of professionals and critics who contribute to the new expression of authority and peddle authorial images. In keeping with the new codification, the scope of the critic's role includes commenting not only on the physical performances and the identification of instantiation, but also on the remediating media themselves. The criticism is in essence that of the apparatused work, how well it has been apparatused, and how well the apparatused instantiation measures up to the codified standards. In the age of new media, the critics may as well be the artists' double.

In the age of the newly codified, mediative space, architecture is no exception to the scheme of codification: the authority of a given architectural work has come to be measured by frequency, files, and the database, by how often the given work and its architect rise to the surface of extra-mnemonic consciousness, and how well and often the free floating organs of the work's content are received by the media apparatus. The work's content is detached from the presence of both the work itself and its authority. The architecture of the new codification is that of new media regime. While pre-W3 architects have pursued and practiced the intimate relationship between the determinatives of the work and its compliant performance and instantiation, the architecture of the new media is shorn of its historical density and repleteness, and becomes disjointed and highly articulated by semantic discreteness.

According to Walter Benjamin, the mechanical reproduction dematerializes aesthetic work and contributes to the disappearance of author.<sup>71</sup> The combination of technologically encoded aesthetics and algorithmic conception and composition dematerializes works of architecture. In this process, architecture loses its political, social, and cultural potency,<sup>72</sup> and turns into yet another agent for maximized efficiency and profit. The algorithmic media afford both the composers and the performers access to the practice of composition, a new capability that is only possible in the allopoietic potentiality of apparatusization and codification. We may criticize and accuse the allographic apparatuses of the destruction and comminution of the author as a coherent body. We may also mourn the demise of such an author, and attribute it to the new apparatus and codification regime, the ideological purpose of which is thoroughly captured by the economic and programmatic maximization of what may be defined as cognitive capitalism.<sup>73</sup> However, the potential for dissonance and alterity to rise to the surface of our radically augmented consciousness is also as high and compelling as its power to capture and domesticate them. The power gained from the assemblage of new apparatuses and codification should be liberating in its very potential for an expanded and intensified allography, in contrast to that which further elevates and empowers the inherited authority of autography and the author.

For architecture, the new technological apparatus and codification can help it to overcome the cult of authoritative personalities, the fetish of the so-called "starchitects," by invigorating the allographic and allopoietic capabilities of new technology. The notion that the digital apparatus foresees autopoietic architecture would be missing the point. Behind every outcome of the so-called autopoietic process stands a personality whose whims determine the finality of the composition. Just as the typewriter empowered the author and his authority as the indisputable origin of the given work, and as the film director has come to be the face of a cinematic work, digital technology also empowers the author-architect. Given that an architect's work is mediative — even though architectural drawings

and accompanying documents often claim an ontology of their own, they are as often instrumental and transitive — the codifying nature of digital technology actually emphasizes the human architect and his command of the technological apparatus that extends his power to produce enchanting designs.

An architectural work is never a coherent autographic construct. Even if it is initiated by an individual architect's innermost epiphany, it is expressed and reified in many variations. The disposition of the compositional assemblage often consists of disparate and conflicting interests. The correspondence among the constituents proves more crucial than the work's spiritual origin in the architect's singular vision. Instead, in any given project, the architect's work is filtered and refined through various phases that are reflective of such interests, and culminates in the physical execution on site. An architectural work may rely on the charisma and autonomy of the presumed author-architect for both mediative composition and performance. Ultimately, an architectural work does not possess the singular authorial consistency found in literary or musical compositions. The work of architecture is thoroughly technological, in which the collective of expertise is carefully delineated and monitored in terms of each individual division. The extent of the individual content is constantly kept in check within the overall strategy of the project execution. As such, the relationship between the work and the author-architect's *charisma* is mediated by several layers of intervening skills and interests.

Architecture is not concerned with the notion of autopoiesis. What lies behind the affective, mediative surfaces of architecture is no singular body that is self-enclosed in its own consistency. Instead, architecture is a manifestation of interdependent and often inconsistent elements that are assembled in order to instantiate both formal and programmatic constructs. Just as often, architecture is entangled in the network of bits and pieces of dependent parts that are assembled around their affective purposiveness. Therefore, a given work of architecture is often expressed by the smallest of its material details, such as the screws holding together wainscoting panels, or doorknobs. Therefore, the redundancy and excess of architecture, that is, its aesthetic qualities, are determined by the dependencies that are established among the constituent elements, both in terms of their ontologies and the modalities of their design and construction. In this sense, architecture as autonomous aesthetic work is no longer tenable either for design front, or for construction. Design work is an assemblage of the mediative techniques and technologies, while construction work is an instantiation of the bits and pieces of parts that are selected from catalogues, and held together with incongruous screws and plaster, all of which are dedicated to producing affects.



Every new technological invention since the mid-nineteenth century has resulted in some form of avant-garde. The position of the modernist avant-garde has been that of aesthetic experience as an agent of change that is empowered by technological impetuses. Even for architecture, which rarely, if ever, detaches itself from the spheres of power, the modernist avant-garde was highly relevant for its recognition of its reformatory agency. In contrast, the architecture arising from new software and media of digitally codified technology, despite its pseudo-avant-gardist posturing, not only intensifies the efficacy of the status quo, but also further shores up the fetish and cult of authorial personalities and the exchange value of affective exploitation and control.

Chapter Notes

- 1 Michel Foucault, *Discipline and Punish: The Birth of the Prison* (New York: Vintage Books, 1995): 141-149.
- 2 Ibid. 104-115.
- 3 Rutsky, 1999: 78-79.
- 4 The Eastern State Penitentiary was designed by the British architect John Haviland in 1822, who immigrated to Philadelphia in 1816.
- 5 Charles Noble Gregory, "Bentham and the Codifiers," *Harvard Law Review*, Vol. 13, No. 5 (Jan. 1900): 344-357. See also, Francis M. Burdick, *A Revival of Codification*, *Columbia Law Review*, Vol. 10, No. 2 (Feb., 1910): 118-130.
- 6 Quoted in Burdick, 1910: 118 (Emphasis in original.)
- 7 Ibid. (Emphasis in original.)
- 8 Quoted in Gregory, 1900: 346
- 9 Quoted in Gregory, 1900: 345
- 10 Friedrich A. Kittler, *Discourse Networks 1800/1900*, trans. Michael Metteer and Chris Cullens (Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1990)
- 11 Ibid. 369
- 12 Ibid. 370
- 13 Michel Foucault, *History of Madness*, ed. Jean Khalfa, trans. Jonathan Murphy and Jean Khalfa (London: Routledge, 2006; Preface to the 1972 Edition, Taylor & Francis e-Library edition, 2006): Loc. 636.
- 14 Brian Massumi, *Parables for the Virtual: Movement, Affect, Sensation* (Durham: Duke University Press, 2002): 76
- 15 Giles Deleuze, "Postscript on the Societies of Control" *October*, Vol. 59. (Winter, 1992): 3-7 (4) (No translator given; Emphasis in original.)
- 16 Ibid. 6.
- 17 Reinhold Martin, "The Organizational Complex: Cybernetics, Space, Discourse" in *Assemblage*, No. 37, (Dec. 1998): 102-127 (108)
- 18 Friedrich A. Kittler, *Gramophone, Film, Typewriter*, trans. Geoffrey Winthrop-Young and Michael Wutz, (Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1999): 2.
- 19 Ibid.
- 20 Alan Liu, "Transcendental Data: Toward a Cultural History and Aesthetics of the New Encoded Discourse," *Critical Inquiry* 31, no. 1, (Autumn, 2004): 49-84.
- 21 N. Katherine Hayles, "Virtual Bodies and Flickering Signifiers," *October* 66 (Autumn 1993): 69-91 (71)
- 22 In this section, I refer to Marshall McLuhan's *Understanding Media* (1964) and the notable points he raised in the book. I acknowledge the fundamental problems with McLuhan's work, and the criticism directed at his message regarding technology and humanism. Called "McLuhanacy" or "Techno-theology" by some (Benjamin DeMott, John Fekete, Andreas Huyssen, etc.), McLuhan's views of technology and media in human societies pose grave problems, by ignoring the historical instances of religious and political power regimes that resorted to technology and media to control and subjugate the masses. Thus, it is common to find critical, and even hostile, reactions to McLuhan in 1960s and thereafter. For example: "Reading Marshall McLuhan is something like looking through an exhibition of 'op' art. Before long it gives you a kind of vertigo. *Understanding Media* ought to be packaged and sold with a supply of Dramamine. ... It is a result of both his method and his madness that reading a book

like *Understanding Media* is like picking up a porcupine – no matter where you grab it, it hurts.”; and “But now art as aesthetic experience is rapidly becoming a kissing cousin of science and a blood brother to technology. Art is getting a kind of Mexican divorce from humanism.” [Both from Lueders, “The McLuhan Thesis: Its Limits and Its Appeal,” 565–567, 586] And also, “His unbounded optimism about the effects of electronic communications on human community and his blindness to the relationship between the media and economic and political power could only be read as an affirmative culture, as an apology for ruthless technological modernization, or, at best, as naive politics.” [From Andreas Huyssen, “In the Shadow of McLuhan: Jean Baudrillard’s Theory of Simulation,” 6–17]

This section is neither a comprehensive reference to McLuhan’s media theories, nor an agreement with his theory in general. But rather, this section discusses some points of his theory in order to illustrate the mediative aspects of technological presentation of aesthetic work.

23 Marshall McLuhan, *Understanding Media: The Extensions of Man* (Berkeley: Gingko Press, 2003)

24 Ibid. 37-50

25 Ibid. 41

26 Ibid.

27 Ibid.

28 Ibid. 348.

29 Ibid. 350.

30 Ibid. 349.

31 See: [http://archives.chbooks.com/online\\_books/carnival/index.html](http://archives.chbooks.com/online_books/carnival/index.html) (Accessed 31 Jan. 2011)

32 Published by Coach House Press, Toronto, 1973. See: [http://archives.chbooks.com/online\\_books/carnival/1.html](http://archives.chbooks.com/online_books/carnival/1.html) (Accessed 31 Jan. 2011)

33 See: [http://archives.chbooks.com/online\\_books/carnival/2.html](http://archives.chbooks.com/online_books/carnival/2.html) (Accessed 31 Jan. 2011)

34 The original version of the second panel is composed to five colors, while the published version is red and black, by Coach House press, Toronto, 1999.

35 Steve McCaffery, [http://archives.chbooks.com/online\\_books/carnival/2\\_introduction.html](http://archives.chbooks.com/online_books/carnival/2_introduction.html) (Accessed 31 Jan. 2011; Emphasis in original.)

36 Ibid.

37 Ibid.

38 Ibid.

39 Deleuze, 1992: 5.

40 Ibid. 5

41 Ibid. 6 (Emphasis in original.)

42 Peter Maass and Megha Rajagopalan, “That’s No Phone. That’s My Tracker.” *New York Times*, 13 Jul. 2012. <http://www.nytimes.com/2012/07/15/sunday-review/thats-not-my-phone-its-my-tracker.html> (Accessed 5 Aug. 2012)

43 Andreas Huyssen, “In the Shadow of McLuhan: Jean Baudrillard’s Theory of Simulation,” *Assemblage*, No. 10 (Dec., 1989): 6-17.

44 McLuhan is said to have been a devout, born-again Catholic.

45 Huyssen, 1989:12.

46 Andreas Huyssen, *After the Great Divide: Modernism, Mass Culture, Postmodernism* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1986): 170.

- 47 Mark Weiser, "The Computer In the 21st Century" *Scientific American*, Vol. 265, No. 3 (Sep. 1991): 94-104. See also <http://www-sul.stanford.edu/weiser/Ubiq.html> (Accessed 29 Sep. 2012)
- 48 Lev Manovich, *The Language of New Media* (Cambridge: MIT Press, 2001): 27-48.
- 49 Ibid.
- 50 Weiser, 1991: 94
- 51 Ibid.
- 52 Ibid. 98.
- 53 Jay David Bolter and Richard Grusin, *Remediation: Understanding New Media* (Cambridge: MIT Press, 2000): 44-50.
- 54 Office Suites include programs for writing, data processing, communication, and presentation. Creative Suites provide image-specific programs for photography, graphics, and website design. Autodesk Suites include Building Design, Entertainment Creation, Factory Design, Infrastructure Design, Plant Design, Product Design, and AutoCAD Design.
- 55 Lawrence Lessig, *Code and Other Laws of Cyberspace* (New York: Basic Books, 1999): 70.
- 56 Hayles, 1993: 57.
- 57 Ellen Ullman, *Close to the Machine: Technophilia and its Discontents* (New York: Piasador, 1997): 101.
- 58 Bolter and Grusin, 2000: 59-62.
- 59 Ullman, 1997: 116-117.
- 60 Kittler, 1999. See also: Kittler, "Gramophone Film Typewriter," *October* 41, (Summer 1987): 101-118.
- 61 Kittler, 1999: 13-14.
- 62 Ibid.
- 63 Ibid.
- 64 Ibid. 14.
- 65 Alex McLean et al. "Visualisation of Live Code." In *Electronic Visualisation and the Arts (EVA) 2010 London Conference Proceedings*, Alan Seal, Jonathan P. Bowen, and Kai Ng, eds. See also: Thor Magusson, "Algorithms as Scores: Coding Live Music," *Leonardo Music Journal* 21 (2011): 19-23.
- 66 Jean-Louis Baudry, "Ideological Effects of the Basic Cinematographic Apparatus," *Film Quarterly* 28 (1975): 39-47.
- 67 Bolter and Grusin, 2000: 53-62.
- 68 Henri Lefebvre, *State, Space, World: Selected Essays*, eds. Neil Brenner and Stuart Elden, trans. Gerald Moore, Neil Brenner and Stuart Elden (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2009): 247.
- 69 Ibid. 248.
- 70 Ibid. 249-250.
- 71 Benjamin, 1999: 220-221.
- 72 Antoine Picon, "The Ghost of Architecture: The Project and Its Codification," *Perspecta* 35, *Building Codes* (2004): 8-19 (18)
- 73 Yann Moulrier Boutang, *Cognitive Capitalism* (Malden, MA: Polity Press, 2011); See especially pp. 50-59.

### § 3 Inscriptive Practice and Incorporation

#### 1. Overview

The shifting positions on technology, from Ge-stell to dispositif, and from cool to hot media according to McLuhan, has influenced the work of composition, be it of architecture or music, and transformed the purpose of composition. The changing resolution of technology transforms the way a given compositional work is realized or performed. The underlying dispositif and codification also transform the ways in which disciplinary discourses are formulated, and with what kinds of ideals. Reciprocally, the dispositif and its codification are transformed by the *tooling* of the disciplinary practice within which the discourse develops. The relationship between the technological dispositifs and codification, and the disciplinary changes, are in many ways reciprocal, drawing from one another's newly found territories and potential.

In this chapter, we examine how the position of instrumental practices takes shape, and the resulting necessity for a new kind of codification forms the apparatus-specific discourse. Today, at the core of the development of new discourse are the prevailing technological dispositifs and codification that have destabilized the historical conventions. Such dispositifs and codification, McLuhan argued, detribalized the power of authority and authenticity. More than ever before, the apparatus of the new technology, its media, and the ubiquity of devices for the dissemination of new content erodes disciplinary discursive bounds, and attempts to redefine them or to create new ones.

Prior to the Renaissance, the role of the architect was synonymous with that of the builder, who accumulated the lifetime experience of technê in the ancient sense of the term. Architecture was an endeavor of the master builder whose work was conceived on the basis of the inherited tradition of materials, techniques, and conventions pertaining to the given project. The apparatusization of architecture has initially appeared in notations and projected drawings, as the de facto conventions of composing, describing, and communicating the intent of the architect. The importance of geometrically delineated drawings and notations since the Renaissance cannot be emphasized enough. To this day they remain the dominant mode of describing an object or a structure that is to be constructed. The emergence of geometrically accurate drawings presents the first historical instance of the disjunct formation of work in architecture. This condition is characterized as "disjunct," because – for the first time – the intent of the architect could be idealized, inscribed, and removed from the immediate, practical concerns of the realities of the actual construction site. However, the notational



The Guidonian notation system, which preceded the establishment of architectural drawing conventions, enabled composers to disseminate their work more widely and more effectively. It also allowed performers to gain access to compositions from remote locales, in a relatively authentic and intact state. The Guidonian notation system helped maintain the work's integrity as intended by the author-composer. It thus presents the first engagement of the apparatusization process of the musical discipline. The Guidonian notation system is a form of apparatusization because, unlike the preceding oral traditions based on storytelling, the invention and deployment of notational conventions objectify the work in a more concrete manner. The notation systems give rise to a new form of rationality that may disrupt or radicalize the existing order and conventions. Furthermore, by pushing the work with an open, objectified intent, the subsequent iterations of the composition can be traced and documented.

Since Guido D'Arezzo's reform of musical notation in the eleventh century, the subsequent development of the musical notation system enabled the authorship. It helped composers become a class of their own, distinct and separate from musicians. In the centuries since then, the notation system allowed composers to engage in a creative process that is focused on the authorial content, rather than the conventions of performance that relied on traditions. The adoption of the notational conventions of music composition has come to mean a notation-compliance relationship. Composers have become able to pursue composition as an exercise in abstraction and as a theoretical exploration of the limits of musical space.

From the standpoint of composition as abstraction, musical scores are supposed to be *work-determinative*. Architectural drawings are not seen as work-determinative, because of the complexity of the materiality inherent in the execution of architectural drawings and notations as a built object. A given set of scores for music may be directly and immediately performed, thereby realizing the work. While we may consider architectural drawings as works of art in their own right, musical scores are almost never regarded as such, except for certain examples of the so-called graphic scores.

An individual musician may interpret a given score in a different way from others. One musician's performance of a composition is different from those of others. The score may be interpreted and performed in different ways, depending on the preferences or tendencies of the musician and of the given period. The composer provides a direct means of instancing a musical composition by writing a score. The score determines the nature and form of the musical work, because "it records a set of instructions, addressed to performers, the faithful execution of which

generates an instance of the piece it specifies.”<sup>2</sup> Furthermore, a composer may choose to omit from the score certain features or elements of the composition, because they are well understood and widely practiced within the musical conventions of the given culture and place.<sup>3</sup>

Architectural drawings and notations are not determinative of the work to be executed. They cannot fully include the types of information necessary to determine the authenticity of an architectural work in regard to the necessary division of expertise involved in the construction. Without the architect’s direct supervision, a given design may turn out radically different when built, depending the builder, the performer. Furthermore, an architectural work may hardly be considered in terms of instantiation. Most architectural compositions involve a single performance that is specific to the geographical context in which it occurs. Architectural drawings and notations are composed for the construction of the single object for which they are intended. They are almost never instantiated in other locales and/or temporal contexts. Architectural drawings and notations may also be seen as works of art in their own right, not always intended for construction. Additionally, architectural drawings and notations constitute not so much instructions, but a form of a legal contract that specifies that a certain building be built under specific conditions that further qualify them (such as the contract duration, the costs, the liabilities, the legal limitations, etc.). Music does not require such specific qualification in the score.

But both musical scores and architectural drawings are composed to project the composition’s ideal. Both disciplines externalize the author’s intent through medium. Once the composition or the design is completed, the information and instructions presented in drawings, notations, and scores are handed over to appropriate musicians or builders, who will execute and perform the composition in a way that is consistent with the composer’s or the architect’s intent. Composition is a discursive process that produces information and knowledge through medium that contains languages, pictures, numbers, signs, symbols, and so forth. We can certainly include architectural drawings, notations, and specifications, as well as musical scores, as a part of the discourse-formation process. In the context of the ubiquitous new media and digital technology, it is crucial to consider how such discursive formation occurs in architecture as a work of composition.

With regard to today’s so-called “new media,” be it architectural, musical, or of any other discipline, the stream of discourse today consists of digitally encoded and codified texts, sounds, images, and videos. Such new digitally encoded media necessarily represent a new discursive environment to the extent that the conception, design, and production, as well as the dissemination



and management of discursive fragments have become largely, if not yet entirely, intermodal and highly calibrated. The discourse of new media traverses device-medium-site specific molds. Ultimately, the kinds of apparatuses and codification regimes determine the functionality of a specific device. What we may call “metadata” and the “meta-apparatus” set the standards applicable to the work of composition, design, dissemination, coordination, and eventually, performance.

By relying on intermodal apparatuses of the new media, architecture no longer relates conception and composition to the specificity that used to mandate that architects delimit a given work in relation to the demarcation of both geographical-physical (the actual site) and mediative-virtual space (the drawing paper). By actively embracing intermodal apparatuses and specific file formats that enable multi-device compatibility and network connectivity, architecture is and should be no longer subject to the question of authorship and site-specific authenticity. On the surface, each architectural instantiation may hold site-specific considerations. But as encoded files are cross-referenced and imbedded in iterations of assemblages, architecture has become, both physically and intellectually, a kit of parts assembled from a collection of catalogues, databases, samples, and schedules. An overwhelming portion of architectural production in both composition and construction consists of referencing, extracting, assembling, and in particular *stylizing* the products from the entangled web of industrial dispositifs.

## 2. *Notations and Instructions*

The instrument of composition – the collection of drawings, notations and accompanying written instructions – has proven crucial to the development of architecture for centuries. The compositional instrument always refers to the work as an abstraction, a composition that is yet to be performed, or built. The compositional instrument functions as *velo*, or the screen on which the work yet to come is projected. Scores and drawings, thought of as transitive and instrumental, have rarely been considered the ultimate manifestation of the composer’s or the architect’s intent. They have served simply a means to an end, to a physical concert or a building. Both kinds of compositional instrument specifically inform and call for eventual performance, but are seldom regarded as the definitive work in and of themselves. When they are finally performed, the purpose of the compositions is fulfilled. In music, a given composition may be performed repeatedly by generations of musicians. In architecture, such a composition is used once for construction, and relegated to an archive. Despite such fundamental differences, both types of notation are instrumental, and determine the nature of the work. They inform the source of the work’s status. In the Western tradition of musical

composition, the score provides a visual reading sequence that is specific to the instrumental context of the music to be performed in its vertical organization relative to the five guidelines. The higher the note is on the five-line scale, the higher its pitch. In addition, the score is read from left to right in the same way as Western books are read. A musical score is also semiotic, as it employs various signs and symbols that denote the duration of each note, the relationship among the notes, whether a note is a half or full tone, and so forth. It is structured as the conventional score sheets of five horizontal lines clearly distinguish different parts of the composition and different instruments.

A given musical score depends on the historically established conventions of the graphic elements of notation, the particular musical instrument to be played, and the kind of sonic aggregation and effect that is supposed to be produced. The notations must be read and understood, and physically acted upon, in order to produce a sound that may be characterized as music, or a composition of sounds. Furthermore, the music to be performed is only an instantiation of the given score. This is not only because music is ephemeral, but also because when a composer writes a score, it is assumed and expected that the particular composition will be performed more than once.

A crucial feature of the composition-score-performance relationship is that the execution of the notation-instructions necessarily includes, or at least implies, certain conditions and characteristics that are not, and cannot be, notated in the score. The essence of musical composition assumes the performance to be listened to, rather than to be gazed or read. The score as composition informs the conditions under which the performance could occur.<sup>4</sup> In this sense, the mediative yet peripheral function, the instrumentality of the musical score for music itself, indicates that, since the system of score writing is considered universal, it should be universally applicable to all types of musical instruments. However, there are scores that are specific to a particular set of instruments, and if played on instruments other than those specified by the composer, the composition would lose a considerable part of its identity and authenticity.<sup>5</sup>

Compositions become either “thick” or “thin,” depending on the constituent elements<sup>6</sup> that are specified in compositional instruments such as scores, drawings, written instructions, and specifications. To what extent the properties of the work and the compositional intent are described determines whether the composition is thick or thin. The “thick” composition is replete with the indicators and instructions that specify how the composition is supposed to work and be performed. The “thin” composition assigns more latitude and responsibility to the performer to fill in the properties of the composition when and while the composition is realized. At the same time, whether a

given composition is thick or thin also depends on historical conventions. While the Western tradition of music composition has extended the limits of notation over the past millennium, thereby made the compositional work thicker. According to the philosopher of music Stephen Davies, with the thin composition, “there is a tendency for musical works to become simpler and for improvisational and performance-skills to become more important for their own sake ...”<sup>7</sup>

Music, as a phenomenon and as a work of art, does not exist without the physical performance. The physical performance cannot occur without the cognitive and interpretive process based on the score.<sup>8</sup> This particular view of the musical ontology becomes problematic when a given piece of music is performed and created solely by playing an instrument intuitively, by improvising. The position of the composed score also becomes problematic when we consider the kind of music that has been culturally imbedded and specific. This kind of music tends to be handed down through successive generations of performance. It may be transcribed as written scores, but only incidentally for the sake of documentation, rather than as a product of specific compositional intent. In such cases, the score does not function as the determinative of the performance, but is simply a means of archiving the state of the given musical tradition.

It is evident that music as performance has existed, and still exists, without written scores. The is essentially the encoding of performative substance, and an abstraction of a composer’s cognitive process, rather than a physical performance. However, such encoding may be said to undermine the identity of the musical work as a primarily performed condition, in which the musician must be physically engaged in order to produce musical sounds.<sup>9</sup> This is because the score, the notations, and instructions can never fully inform the actualities of the performed musical work. Even though the score informs the *potentiality* of a performance, the score itself simply encodes the intended actualities of a performance, in which the contingencies of the performing body may be neither predicted, nor distinguished. Architectural documents serve a similar means of encoding the ideal state of a given design, in both graphic and written forms, as drawings and specifications that are yet to be performed, made physical by construction. Here, the architectural performance designates quite a different set of qualifications, in contrast to those of music. Architecture, even though similarly based on notated drawings and written specifications, is supposed to be constructed. The performance of architecture would include the site conditions and context, the legalities involved in the building type and use, the composition of materials and parts, and finally, the modes of assembling the materials and parts. Even though one may suppose the use of architectural drawings in the same way as that of musical scores, they present radically different sets of codification regimes.

Within the set of concepts related to apparatus and codification as previously laid out, for a work of architecture, the constructed body and its encoded double, the notations and drawings, are, unlike for music, specific to the particular conditions of a place and time. Certain architectural drawings are regarded as transcending their own time and place. But the substantive status and influence of a building are tied to a particular time and place as a constructed object. But no matter how influential and transcendental the drawings may be, the building built from such them would hardly be esteemed significant and/or transcendental when removed from the specific site contexts (i.e. geographic, social, cultural, political, economic, etc.). Likewise, the autonomy and authority of a transcendental composition will be discredited when it is executed more than once, or when it is cannibalized and the parts are regurgitated.

The authority of drawings and notations presents one of the fundamental dilemmas in architecture. On the one hand, a set of notations and drawings may attain an authoritative (or definitive) status through historical consensus that designates them as masterpieces. The architectural notations and drawings may themselves acquire the status of art, regardless of the intended end result being a built artifact. This is precisely because, as a mode of encoding, architectural drawings and notations indicate an ideal state that is free of aberrations and contingencies. Such a masterpiece status of architectural drawings and notations may also be attributable to the fact that they may reveal qualities and ideals that are unattainable in a built work. Despite the recognition of such notations and drawings, one would rarely consider more than one instance of built work based on such authoritative architectural drawings.

If we consider the traits shared by the modes of architectural and musical production encoded in notations, drawings, and other communicative elements, the very nature of encoding foreshadows a multiplicity and transcending of spatio-temporal limits. Music, as a performance-based, ephemeral art form, identifies itself in terms of such a spatio-temporal transcendence in the encoding itself of the content. However, architecture, also a performance-based but solid, static art form, precludes the consideration of the work overcoming the specificity of time and locale. In other words, the finality of a given architectural work, the physically constructed building, must be the one and only, imbedded in a specific time and place.

The life and influence of drawings – for example, Mies van der Rohe’s German Pavilion for the 1929 International Exhibition at Barcelona, Frank Lloyd Wright’s Kaufman House, or for that matter, the drawings of any other universally recognized masterpiece of architecture by any seminal architect

in history – may be regarded to transcend periodization and locality. But the work's definitiveness and authority in a performed object, the built building, will be seldom challenged. There shall be only one authentic instance of the work. That may be the case if we consider the architect's personal involvement as the prerequisite for the work's authenticity and authority. In this view, subsequent versions lack the architect's personal involvement. For example, the reconstructed Barcelona pavilion of 1982 may be designated "unauthentic" because it lacks the requisite categorical authority that is expected from any original work. Furthermore, the authorial view of architecture may insist that the reconstruction lacks authority because this instantiation lacks the personal aura, so to speak, of Mies himself. The documents that were instrumental to the construction of the pavilion called for a temporary structure. The pavilion was dismantled and removed from the site shortly after the exposition ended. In this particular example, the reconstructed pavilion is an instantiation of Mies's work that is no less authentic than the one of 1929. If the drawings, specifications, and other project-related documents define the nature of the work, and if the performed work must comply with such determinatives, the built work is an authentic instantiation of the composition, regardless of the architect's personal involvement.

It is certainly debatable whether drawings, specifications, and other documents are determinative of architectural composition to the comparable extent as the score is for music. The primary function, or the *symptom* as Nelson Goodman would put it,<sup>10</sup> of notations<sup>11</sup> is to authoritatively define a work, so that it is clearly identifiable with respect to what is intended. Additionally, Goodman's "symptomatic" function of notations also indicates that the performance of the notations, as in musical scores, must comply with the definition of the work set out by the notations, in order to guarantee the consistency of the work's instantiations and performances. If a performance, for example, of a musical composition or choreography, deviates from the notations, it cannot be identified as an authoritative instantiation, in the strictest sense of Goodman's term. On the part of the composer, the notations play a significant conceptual role in the composition and production of the mediated work of art. The art form that is created through mediation includes music, architecture, dance, drama, cinema, and so forth. When the performance of a mediated aesthetic work deviates from the notations, the performance simply did not comply with the composer's authorial intent. Notations are not simply transitive instruments, but expose and demonstrate the formal logic of a given compositional work, be it music or architecture.

Grouping architectural compositions under the rubric of "notation" is certainly problematic. In regard to notation, Goodman states:

The architect's papers are a curious mixture. The specifications are written in ordinary discursive verbal and numerical language. The renderings made to convey the appearance of the finished building are sketches.<sup>12</sup>

According to Goodman, however, architectural plans are a combination of a *digital* diagram and a score.<sup>13</sup> A sketch by an architect belongs to a system of pictorial representation that is neither syntactically nor semantically differentiated. The constituents of a sketch are "replete" in Goodman's term. The relationship among the constituent elements in an architectural sketch is equally dense as to make the gradation among the syntactic and semantic elements infinite. Such elements may thus denote more than one thing at a same. In contrast to the analog, the digital, Goodman defines, is identified by semantic disjointedness, finite differentiation, and syntactic articulation. In an architectural drawing, every single element must be identifiable as one thing, not two simultaneous ones. The resolution among elements must not be so contiguous as to be infinite.

Architectural drawings contain the discrete elements that are specifically attributable to individual, compliant elements. Written specifications that accompany the drawings encode the conditions under which the discrete elements are qualified and assembled. In the context of today's understanding of the digital, almost four decades after Goodman's formulation, the gradation has become substantially finer (for example, from 8-bit or  $2^8$ , to 256-bit or  $2^{256}$ ), and approaches the level of analog smoothness and infinity that is exemplified by Hokusai's images of Mount Fuji, Goodman's example of the analog.<sup>14</sup>

In response to Goodman's claim that for architecture, the drawings and specifications determine the provenance and authenticity of the work, one could argue that architectural drawings and other documents determinative of a work are not a matter of identifying authenticity, once the building is built. Therefore, Goodman's argument for the allographic nature of architectural composition, and how it pertains to the question of authenticity is incidental. This is because architectural determinatives are not applied in multiple instances. The consistency and compliance of a given performance hardly pose an issue.<sup>15</sup> According to the foregoing argument, the determinatives of architectural work include the kinds of elements that cannot be adequately transmitted in the conventional instruments of architectural composition as much the same way as those of music. The composer's notations cannot, and do not have to, account for every single contingency inherent in the allographic nature of mediative work. Nonetheless, regardless of the degree of authenticity, the nuances and subtleties the performers bring to the realization of the given musical work are an ordinary part of executing the composition. Buildings such as Gaudi's Casa Mila, or Frank

Lloyd Wright's Kaufman House (aka Falling Water) exemplify the features that are as crucial to the materialization of the design. The architect express the intent of the design in the drawings and specification. This is especially true of buildings that may be considered autographic, according to Goodman's formulation. Such autographic buildings are designed and executed by the architect, the author himself. The aesthetic intent behind such buildings is constructed directly by the architect, regardless of notational or corporeal mediation.

When the audience and the users are accounted for, the threshold of discernibility matters.<sup>16</sup> A musical work may be performed with a few notes missing or wrong. Such deviations and/or errors do not necessarily prevent the audience from appreciating the work or discredit the performance at large. One does not listen to music note-by-note, but as a stream of tones. The experience of watching a movie likewise consists of streams of twenty-four frames per second. Human perception cannot detect a defect of one frame or two, of one note or another. One cannot discern the identity of each particular frame or note. Any sensory, perceptual experience involves the similar degree of discernibility and wholeness in regard to the authenticity of performance vs. the compositional intent. The discrepancy within a range of discernibility between the score and the performance, either intentionally or by mistake, does not necessarily invalidate the entire performance. Besides, an allographic art subsists on the *relationship* among the composer, the performer, and the audience. Similarly, in architecture, as an allographic art, the contingencies of how a work is realized are inevitable. The fact that the builder deviates from the architect's instructions, inadvertently or by choice, does not necessarily invalidate the entire built work as long as it complies with the instructions within a(n) (in)discernible range. The question is whether or not it is valid to argue the authenticity of a work without considering how discernible the differences are, among the various iterations of the work in question. For that matter, in architecture, as in music, the quality of the built work depends on the performer's capability. Regardless of how immaculate and thorough the drawings, specifications, and notations may be, the builder contributes to, or degrades, the composition.

Returning to Goodman's definition of the digital, the gradation and granulation afforded by the digital have become indiscernible to human senses. The digital project the impression of seamlessness. In architecture, the extremely fine gradation and granulation also afford the "realistic" rendition of designs, hypothetically making it indistinguishable from the analog. But the notational and inscriptive qualities of architectural drawings and specification remain discrete and disjointed. The perception of pictorial smoothness intimates the fidelity of the given project. However, the technical diagrams and notations inform the assemblage. The combination of the two forms the basis

of an architectural inscription that is made disparate and more effective. The effectiveness of the duality — both the appearance-presence and the substance-content of the project — is embodied in the digital codification that so pervasively reinforces striation, while maintaining the sense of sanitary comfort on the surface of reality.

In architecture, the assemblage of disjointed materials replaces the authorial singularity of a composition. Such assemblage ultimately assumes an organic and smooth outer membrane. If we follow Foucault's *dispositif* and Deleuze's *assemblage*, the latest tendency of the pervasive algorithmic processes in architecture is to striate the conception and construct of architecture in a substantially more granulated way, thereby far more effectively reinforcing the standing power regime. In order to efficiently discharge the formal objectives, an architectural composition should consist of more discretely distinguishable elements. The logic of intermodal content makes it possible for a work of architecture to be composed by a database. Such a database for architectural work was once, still is, called — a *library*, as in the case of the "library functions" of various design software programs. In the analog world, the library used to be Sweets Catalog, which is now digital on the Internet. One could assemble and maintain a consistent, coherent database of design elements, ranging from furniture, plumbing fixtures, screws and other fasteners, to construction details, and to written specifications.

Libraries of historical and canonical documents — for example, Alberti's *De Re Aedificatoria*, Palladio's *I Quattro Libri*, Durand's *Précis*, and so on — contributed to the ideals of composition. While historical libraries of architecture have focused on compositional conventions derived from various elements that could be authorized or sanctioned as legitimate, and culturally and technically appropriate, digital libraries are designed to maximize efficiency and the labor pool, by standardizing and automating repetitive work. Such libraries also consist of algorithms themselves, that is, of the direct, algorithmic scripts to be used in a larger programming environment, in much the same way as the ready-made graphic elements that can be plugged into the drawings.

Such an algorithm library or catalogue forms another inscriptive layer. Digital algorithms now occupy a place that is beyond simply instrumental, efficiency-driven *tooling*. They have a more substantive influence in the generative aspect of architectural composition, even more crucially than the autographic sketches of the master architect. We may even venture to say that the authorial charisma is now framed and identified by the algorithmic. Whatever the immaterial origin and content of the work may be, the material expression and presence of the work are made manifest through the new class of expert performers responsible for the particular encoding and performance of the given



division of the work's content. In the algorithmic conception and composition of architecture, such an expert class exerts its influence in the inscriptive encoding that is not only instrumental, but also, more crucially, generative.

### 3. *Instantiation and Determinatives*

One of the intriguing questions that has emerged so far is, whether it is it feasible, and for that matter, useful at all, to consider a work of architecture in terms of instantiation and determinatives in the context of the digital algorithmic conception and composition. As mentioned already, the idea of instantiation becomes highly questionable for architecture, where a composition is constructed (performed) once, almost never to be repeated. If it is, this is often motivated by the profit from producing multiples of one design, the practice that has come to characterize suburban sprawl. We may also consider the example of architecture that is considered a prototype and/or driven by an ideal or an ideological position, such as Buckminster Fuller's Dymaxion House. The third case of instantiation is based on historical practices and conventions. A given tradition hands down the kinds of practices that are adopted and inherited by successive generations, and thus historically anchored. When such traditional practices are unmediated by documentation and notation, the practice depends on "that the conventions of performance are complex, stable, widely understood and generative in nature ..."<sup>17</sup>

Other than the instances of repetition-for-profit, and of an idealized prototype that can be replicated, and traditionally bound practices, the obvious categories of instantiation in architecture include historically significant buildings that were destroyed, but later reconstructed based on the original documents and/or historical records (e.g. The German Pavilion by Mies, or Pavilion L'Esprit Nouveau by Le Corbusier); a given architectural composition is notationally *thin*, so it may be adapted in different contexts (e.g. John Hejduk's or Peter Eisenman's house series); from the outset, the work itself is simply considered an instantiation of an external referent or a database (e.g. the so-called parametric design).

In the first category, questions regarding the integrity of the instantiation become largely a matter of restoring historical facts to the extent that is known and can be extrapolated within reasonable discernibility. This relies on the historical archive and interpretation. When Mies's German Pavilion was reconstructed in 1986, the problem was obvious. In the first place, the original pavilion was temporary for the duration of the world exposition. The pavilion was dismantled in 1930 after

the exposition closed in 1929. The reconstruction was, in fact, another process of an archival work rendered in order to preserve and re-instantiate a particular moment of architectural history. The reconstructed pavilion is not, and never purported to be, an authentic work by Mies himself. But the pavilion reconstructed in 1986 is nonetheless a compliant instantiation, and authentic to the extent to which it may be demonstrated to comply with Mies's drawings and instructions, and to the identification of the (in)discernible, with regard to the experience of it. Here, the question of experience is an obvious problem, since the original does not exist. The same can be said of Le Corbusier's Pavilion L'Esprit Nouveau, reconstructed in Bologna, Italy, in 1977. In this case, supposedly Le Corbusier's former staff carried out the reconstruction, according to the original set of drawings and documents.<sup>18</sup> The reconstruction does not take into consideration the original site of the first pavilion. Again, the original pavilion was meant to be temporary, limited to the period of the Paris Expo of 1925. We may regard both examples as instantiations, not unlike the instantiations of musical works.

In the second case, where the composition is *thin*, it requires others to add to, or to compensate, in order to materially execute the composition. For example, we may consider two of John Hejduk's compositions: Wall House #2, and the Botanical Research Center. The former was constructed in Groningen, the Netherlands, and the latter was built as a part of Eisenman Architects' City of Culture Galicia in Santiago de Compostela, Spain, renamed as The John Hejduk Memorial Towers.<sup>19</sup> John Hejduk designed Wall House #2 in 1973, for Ed Bye, a landscape architect and fellow faculty member at Cooper Union. The house design was intended for a forested site in Ridgefield, Connecticut.<sup>20</sup> But between 2000 and 2007, the house design was built on a new site that in no way resembles the originally intended one. The original site was in a secluded, wooded area in Connecticut, while the new site is in the middle of a densely populated residential area of Groningen in the Netherlands, quite distant from the original site. The original client abandoned the project, owing to financial concerns. The house was then transplanted to a site with a radically different set of site contingencies. The new site raises new issues that prompt the question of whether or not the built house as an architectural work is authorial and authentic. We may argue whether or not the Wall House #2 in Groningen is an authentic work of Hejduk. This is simply an instantiation of Hejduk's Wall House #2, because it fulfills the requirements as shown in his initial drawings. Being an instantiation, the question of authenticity depends on the integrity of the documents, and the extent to which the built work complies with them.

A similar argument holds for the Tribute Towers erected as a part of Eisenman Architects' City of Culture of Galicia, Santiago de Compostela, Spain. In 2004, Peter Eisenman delivered a lecture

at the RIBA in London, on the occasion of receiving the Charles Jencks Award.<sup>21</sup> During the lecture, Eisenman presented images of John Hejduk's towers, and mentioned that, shortly before Hejduk died in 2000, he had promised Hejduk he would build them for him. In this example, the towers may also be considered an instantiation. The design, originally intended for a botanical research center, is now the John Hejduk Memorial Towers. We may question the extent to which the towers, built in large part by Eisenman Architects' intervention, are of Hejduk's work. But just as Wall House #2, this is a compliant instantiation of Hejduk's composition that may be reasonably discerned as such. All the above examples exhibit characteristics of *instantiated* works of composition. For example, the specific qualities of the site make Frank Lloyd Wright's Kaufman House unique, unimaginable to be instantiated anywhere else, certainly not in Groningen. The preceding examples of Hejduk's designs are by and large distinct from site considerations. They are instantiated apart from site qualifications, just as a musical composition that may be performed regardless of the venue of the concert. They are largely removed from the specificities of a site, or the site itself is generic. They function as autotelic compositions encapsulated in their own motives, narratives, and logic. Such autotelic ontology makes these examples of architectural composition instantiations, where the authorial compositional intent outweighs the particularities of the performance venue.

In the third case — the more crucial for the discussion at hand — of the algorithmic parametric design process, what matters is how a set of data may be instantiated. In this case, the idea of performance as instantiation provides that the resulting composition or design does not, and should not be considered to *represent* or even *express* the data or the parameters. Neither is it a translation process: This is because the algorithmic process consists of another substantive layer of encoding that is discrete and disjointed from the substance of the data at hand. Such encoding must comply with a larger, strategic scheme of rules, protocols and standards. The algorithmic process depends on an explicit programming language with its own unique system of semantics and syntax, not to mention the even more crucial markup elements. The mediation of data through such a programming language necessarily presents the content in a specific, biased manner that is appropriate to the end medium. The idea of algorithmic intermodality suggests that the data may be transposed to an image to be printed on paper or projected on a screen; turned into sounds to be played through a set of speakers; constructed as a three-dimensional model of a chosen scale.

With the algorithmic-parametric processes, for the first time in architecture, a design process may be based purely on instantiation, without deliberate authorial composition per se. The authorial intent is intrinsic to the way the programming language is used to write the operations that instantiate

the data and the parameters. The emergence of such an algorithmic, parameter-driven process is not unlike the emergence of synthetic sound generation in music and sound art. The electronic generation of sounds, preceding the algorithmic one, produced for the first time the musical works that were not intended for human performance. The electronic music resulted in the work that remained solely as encoding. Thus human performers had no place. Instead, its ontology depends on the devices that receive, store, decode, and play the work through a set of speakers.<sup>22</sup>

The algorithmic process of music is now also used for improvisation in the practice called “live coding.”<sup>23</sup> This form of improvisation relies on the performer writing the *codes* that generate sound compositions in real time on stage. In live coding, composition and performance are one and the same as the codes written in computer programming languages generate sound signals to be played through speakers. But certain live, improvised music, such as free jazz, involves no scores. The performers produce music on the go. In live coding, algorithms mediate the production of music in a way that resembles how paper scores used to function. But in this case, the musical event is not only the resulting sound composition itself, but also the process of coding on stage, live, displayed on-screen for the audience. This may be seen as a new path in the evolution of the musical score. It is yet to be seen whether or not algorithmic live coding of music succeeds the graphic scores of the twentieth century.

Live coding is a highly technologized aesthetic practice, involving various hardware devices, software systems, programming languages, and other interconnected technological apparatuses that are unique to the W3 era. The practice of live coding is comparable to Steven McCafferey’s typewriter composition in the 1970s as previously discussed. The practice is a unique instantiation of working with a “semantic patchwork, blocks of truncated sense that overlap, converge, collide without transition as the sum total of language games within our many universes of discourse.”<sup>24</sup> In contrast to what McCafferey contends about his Carnival, however, in live coding, the author and the apparatus, the assemblage of hardware, software and peripherals, underscore how the non-linear and the generative become pronounced in the mediated aesthetic practices that inch toward the notion of non-sensuous, encoded improvisation.

Chapter Notes

- 1 Stephen Davies, *Musical Works and Performances: A Philosophical Exploration* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2001): 100.
- 2 Ibid.
- 3 Stephen Davies, *Themes in the Philosophy of Music* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2003. Kindle edition): Loc. 936
- 4 Roman Ingarden, *The Work of Music and the Problem of its Identity*, ed. Jean Harrell, trans. Adam Czerniawski (Berkeley, CA: University of California Press, 1986): 39.
- 5 Davies, 2003: Loc. 65.
- 6 Davies, 2003. Loc. 71 & 485-514.
- 7 Stephen Davies, "The Ontology of Musical Works and the Authenticity of their Performances," *Noûs* 25, no. 1 (Mar., 1991): 21-41 (31)
- 8 One could also argue that based on Cage's 4' 33" music may be instantiated by exemplifying the other, the lack of musical performance or the performance of non-structured sound.
- 9 Ted Nannicelli, "Instructions and Artworks: Musical Scores, Theatrical Scripts, Architectural Plans, and Screenplays," *British Journal of Aesthetics* 51, no. 4 (2011): 399-414.
- 10 Nelson Goodman, "When Is Art?" in Stephen David Ross, ed. *Art and Its Significance: An Anthology of Aesthetic Theory* (Albany: SUNY Press, 1994. Kindle edition): Loc. 5266-5284; originally published in Nelson Goodman, *Ways of World-Making* (Indianapolis: Hackett, 1978): 57-70.
- 11 Nelson Goodman, *Languages of Art* (Indianapolis: Hackett, 1976): 127-130.
- 12 Goodman, 1976: 218.
- 13 Ibid. 219.
- 14 Ibid. 229.
- 15 Anthony Ralls, "The Uniqueness and Reproducibility of a Work of Art: A Critique of Goodman's Theory," *The Philosophical Quarterly* 22, no. 86 (Jan. 1972): 1-18 (13)
- 16 Ibid. 4.
- 17 Davies, 2003: Loc. 929-936
- 18 Maurice Lagueux, "Nelson Goodman and Architecture," *Assemblage*, no. 35 (Apr. 1998): 18-35 (22)
- 19 See: [http://www.architizer.com/en\\_us/blog/dyn/27245/hejduk-hereafter/#.UTNLlIaUR1gs](http://www.architizer.com/en_us/blog/dyn/27245/hejduk-hereafter/#.UTNLlIaUR1gs) (Accessed 21 Feb. 2013)
- 20 See: <http://archrecord.construction.com/projects/bts/archives/adaptiveReuse/wallHouse/overview.asp> ; also <http://www.wallhouse.nl> (Accessed 21 Feb. 2013)
- 21 On 26 Oct. 2004. See: <http://www.architecture.com/NewsAndPress/News/AwardsNews/Press/2004/PeterEisenmanWinsTheJencksAward.aspx> (Accessed 28 Dec. 2012)
- 22 Davies 2003: Loc. 454-461.
- 23 McLean et al., 2010.
- 24 Steve McCaffery, [http://archives.chbooks.com/online\\_books/carnival/2\\_introduction.html](http://archives.chbooks.com/online_books/carnival/2_introduction.html) (Accessed 31 Jan. 2011)

## § 4 Dissonance and Resistance

### 1. Formalist vs. Programmatic

Prior to Russolo, in the latter half of the nineteenth century, two opposing positions of the formalist and the programmatic<sup>1</sup> divided music regarding its disciplinary autonomy and self-sufficiency. Eduard Hanslick, [Figure 8] the nineteenth-century Viennese music theorist, propagated the formalist (often called *absolutist*) view in his seminal treatise, *On the Musically Beautiful (Vom Musikalisch-Schönen)* in 1854. He professed that music should simply consist of coherent musical sounds and structure. As such, music is about itself and about what makes it musical.<sup>2</sup> Hanslick's view constitutes the kind of the musical discipline in which no external references may participate, such as the representation of human feelings, or the verbal narratives of Melodramas. Hanslick sees no place for language in music, and for him music is not a language.

Hanslick argues that music is composed of the kinds of sounds and structures that are unmistakably musical, and that such musicality is universal. He also claims that such musicality is universal, because it is recognized and perceived, regardless of time or place. In contrast to Hanslick, Richard Wagner argues that music is an agent or a medium that *musically* binds together the discourses outside of what is purely musical. Wagner's leitmotifs emphasize "a musical fabric that faithfully follows the meaning and emotive import of words and events."<sup>3</sup> Such an import and its elements inevitably reflect the site of the musical work's conception and composition. Therefore, Wagner's programmatic music reflects the milieu of his era in Germany.

Hanslick, the noted proponent of the formalist view and a professor of music at the University of Vienna at that time, argues, "The representation of specific feeling or emotional state is not at all among the characteristic powers of music."<sup>4</sup> While speaking of why music is not, and should not be, composed to represent feelings or emotions, Hanslick sets out the criteria for considering works of art, and the essence of "definite ideas" that are unique to every art:

Every art has its own range of ideas which it represents in its own medium of expression, e.g. tones, words, colors, stone. Accordingly, the particular artwork embodies a definite idea as beauty in sensuous appearance. This definite idea, its embodied form, and the unity between the two are the conditions of the concept of beauty ...<sup>5</sup>

Hanslick concludes, "The measurable tone and the tonal system are, first of all, *that by means of which* the composer creates, not *what* he creates."<sup>6</sup> His treatise on the aesthetics of music criticized the kind of music that refers to unnecessary narratives in order to contrive emotional and sensational



[Figure 8]  
Eduard Hanslick

effects. For Hanslick, such superfluous compositional devices culminate most notably in the works of Wagner, one of Hanslick's contemporaries and opponents. In Hanslick's view, the primary purpose of a musical composition is that it neither includes nor serves the purpose of human feelings, emotions, or any other matters outside of what is intrinsic to music. The composition of music and its encoding devices are expected to assert the autonomy of the composer's ideas and authority. Music's form is based on pure notational indexicality and agency, rather than arbitrary and manipulative affectation. For Hanslick, music is a self-contained and formal discipline. It should focus on its own intrinsic conditions. The embodiment of music should be musical, rather than linguistic or narrative. Thus, according to Hanslick, there is nothing to interpret or translate: music is what it *is*. Interestingly, Hanslick also observed that architecture, along with music, is the only other art that has no prototype in nature.<sup>7</sup>

Looming over Hanslick's discourse is Wagner's *Gesamtkunstwerk*, which — apart from the fact that Wagner was anti-Semitic, while Hanslick was Jewish — decisively laid the dominant musical dispositif of the time, and for generations to come. According to Adorno, even though Hanslick considered Wagner a master composer, Hanslick's criticism of Wagner was directed at his propensity for embellishing the composition with unnecessary, decorative elements that concealed the poetic aim,<sup>8</sup> and for referring to mythological themes that appealed to the hegemonic power.

In this Hanslick vs. Wagner debate, the formal vs. the programmatic, the most contentious element is between the essence of music and its discourse. Hanslick believed in and proffered the view that music consists of the elements and qualities that are unique to itself, the musicality. Such musicality is self-sufficient, autonomous, and above all, universally recognizable. For Wagner, music

is just one element in the wholeness or completeness (as in *gesamt*) of the experience of his work. For example, Wagner characterized opera as *Musikdrama*. *Parsifal*, which premiered at the opening of Wagner's own theater in Bayreuth, Bavaria, in 1882, Wagner called the event "Bühnenweihfestspiel."<sup>9</sup> The construction of the term — "stage-consecration-festival" — indicates the opera was to consecrate the opening of the theater. What is important here is not only the drama, but also the ritualistic purpose of the opera underscore Wagner's view of theater and its cultural and ideological milieu. By distinguishing his opera as "Musikdrama," Wagner also developed a new compositional structure that went beyond the historical model that confined composition to a fixed structure of movements and a mood for each respective movement.

In *Musikdrama*, the music is no longer limited by external structural predisposition, but instead follows its own logic of composition in relation to the language, narrative, dramaturgy, and other elements that contribute to the whole. In contrast to Hanslick's view of music, Wagner presents the role of music as a discursive practice that firmly supports the dispositive narrative. *Musikdrama* and *Gesamtkunstwerk* represent immersive embodiment of aesthetic experience appealing to all the senses. Music is a medium that carries and disseminates certain culturally specific content through dramatization and its staging. In addition, opera as *Musikdrama* developed a new frontier that focused on a non-repetitive progression of music. While the formal conventions largely developed in the Baroque period relied on thematized variations of central musical elements, by developing the music in parallel to the libretto, the text of the opera, music necessarily became also narrative. Therefore, it became not only unnecessary, but also preferable to not rely on repeating or reiterating themes in the formal musical structure.<sup>10</sup>

The contrast is compelling between Hanslick's arguments for formal music that is reflexive only of its own unique content and technical innovations, and Wagner's that relied on articulating extra-musical content. In *Musikdrama*, by splicing music and text together, music is no longer composed of themes of tonal organization and structure. Meanwhile, the narrative is written so as to complement the musical form. The verbal attributes of the text in relation to spoken language are altered according to the musical form. At the same, the vocalization also transmits the textual content that is sung by the singers, and listened to by the audience for the story.

In Hanslick's view, music is listened to as *music*, as nothing else. Language, if any, serves solely to compliment the musical form. The so-called "Melodrama" represents an example of the view. This was a dramatized musical form, in which the text simply overlaid the music. On the other hand,



Wagner's Musikdrama originates from his view of Gesamtkunstwerk. In Musikdrama, Wagner attempted to consolidate different aesthetic experiences such as literature, music, drama, dramaturgy, fashion, architecture, and so on. In Wagner's Gesamtkunstwerk, all the elements involved contribute to the individual features, in order to arrive at the appearance of coherent whole.

One of Wagner's most vocal critics, Theodor Adorno, appears to empathize with Hanslick, denouncing the very programmatic nature of Wagner's dispositif, Gesamtkunstwerk. In Adorno's view, the totality of Wagner's aesthetic, immersive environment is, in fact, a phantasmagoria based on isolated affective devices, contrived to intoxicate.<sup>11</sup> The supposed unity of Gesamtkunstwerk was imposed on the nineteenth century bourgeois society to exploit every single human organ, in order to mask the horrors of the reality of the industrial capitalist regime. Adorno's view of Wagner foreshadows the dispositif of the culture industry, and the regression of aesthetic experience. The latent danger of the programmatic and encoded forms of aesthetic presentation, open to politicization, is the ostensible totality of the aesthetic experience, which is also susceptible to the exploitation of the totalitarian dispositif.

While Hanslick's view of absolute music resonated through generations in its call for music for the sake of its own fidelity, Wagner's view calls for the wholeness of relations encompassing instrumental and operative totality. Hanslick's view, although compelling, remains vague and open to question regarding the validity and feasibility of an aesthetic discipline removed from the vagaries of its milieu. Even though he points out what may be inherent to music, and what the universals in music consist of, it is by no means clear as to how it would be possible to consider the historical development of music that is disconnected from its given milieu.

In Vienna, during the Secessionist movement that began in 1897 — around when the phonograph was becoming efficient, and roughly four decades after Hanslick's *On the Musically Beautiful* — especially in Adolf Loos's work in the early years of the twentieth century, we see the continuing erosion of the hereditary regimes of social and cultural space. The *inherited* space comprised various apparatuses dedicated to the collection and representation of objects and mementos of historical institutions and dispositifs. For Loos, the ornament fetish represents the archaic regime that permeated Viennese art and architecture of the time. Loos defined ornaments as the remnants of artisanal and artistic periods that served the immediate confines of their time and the place. But they meant little to the newly emerging culture at large. Thus, Loos attempts to radically revise the contemporary aesthetics through the "new art" of the new cultural dispositif.

Loos condemns ornament, relating them to tattoos in his contemporary Vienna as indicative of “latent criminals or degenerate aristocrats.”<sup>12</sup>

In the essay, “Ornament and Crime,” coinciding with Luigi Russolo’s 1913 manifesto, *The Art of Noises*, Loos emphasizes the relationship between a specific cultural milieu and its material evolution. Such a relationship underscores a given society’s economic and political necessities of the period. Considering the political and economic changes that took place, and the increased resentment toward hereditary social classes, Loos points out that the traditional relationship between the craftsmen and their products is no longer valid. Craftsmen are compelled to spend more time and energy in the realities of the new mechanized world that severely devalues and appropriates traditional craft products. From Loos’s point of view, the evolution of contemporary European culture has unfolded in such a way that the innate human desire, physical and erotic, to adorn and fetishize oneself and one’s possessions has reached a dead end. It offers no possible future:

As there is no longer any organic connection between ornament and culture, ornament can no longer be an expression of culture. The ornament being created now bears no relationship to us, nor to any human being, or to the system governing the world today. It has no potential for development.<sup>13</sup>

In explaining Loos’s contempt for the so-called “applied” art, Toulmin and Janick state:

... the very notion of applied art involved a contradiction in terms. The products of the applied artist were not more useful or functional artifacts, but simply heavily embellished utensils. Decoration was “applied” from outside to everything from beer mugs to doorknobs. In this, Loos perceived a mixture of fact and fantasy which was highly detrimental to both. The principles for designing objects for use should be purely factual and determined by the functions that the objects are to serve.<sup>14</sup>

Loos’s position is not far removed from Hanslick’s, roughly six decades earlier. Loos sees ornament as superfluously programmatic and irrelevant to the progress of architecture. He also holds it responsible for the undesirable conflation of functional objects and fetishistic embellishment. The cultural milieu of Vienna at that time in fact describes how the dispostifs in the years leading to WW I were transformed from those of embellishment to those of necessities. In consideration of Foucault’s analyses of social apparatuses, and also with regard to the kind of transformations that occurred in Vienna in the opening decades of the twentieth century, Loos’s view of art and architecture identifies the connection between the new industrial apparatus and its codification process as the crucial impetus for the new, changed role and scope of art and architecture.

The cultural vision driven by the industrial apparatus contributed to the demise of the pre-industrial political dispositifs. It suggests that aesthetic judgment and autonomy were no longer dependent on an external authority, other than what is innate in the artist himself. The old dispositifs imposed the judgment of power through aristocratic patronage or political authorities. They commissioned the work, but stood external to the actual substance of artistic work. Nonetheless they determined the viability of the given artistic work, regardless of the substance or the merit, or the lack thereof, because, after all, the judgment depended on the *taste* of the hegemonic class. The new dispositifs of technology claimed the domain evacuated by the demise of the old authority. In the process, the aesthetic territories of the old dispositifs were cooled, disrupted, detribalized, and eventually, re-encoded in terms of the autonomist position asserted by the artists themselves.

Hanslick's formal music and Wagner's Gesamtkunstwerk essentially occupy two opposite poles of what constitutes musical work. Despite its continued influence for generations, Hanslick became simply a novel figure in the history of musicological because he consciously denied the music the manifestations of its own milieu. In light of the technological and cultural development since Hanslick's time, the theory of "the musically beautiful" lost much of its currency. The formalist view of music, or for that matter, the Kantian notion of the autonomous universality of aesthetic work, propagated a position that rejected the relevance of the contingencies of political and social dispositifs, and the ways they are encoded. Hanslick's formal view of music became untenable.

For over three decades, Wagner was one of Theodor Adorno's persistent foci of analysis and critique.<sup>15</sup> In *In Search of Wagner*, written in London and New York in 1937–38, Adorno launches his most scathing and persistent criticism of Wagner's person and music, and the psychosis Wagner's aesthetic ideology. The characterization of culture industry embodied in Hollywood and its music exemplifies Adorno's critique. Adorno criticized Wagner for the insurmountable contradiction among technical innovations,<sup>16</sup> phantasmagoria,<sup>17</sup> the presumption of ancient mythologies as being eternal,<sup>18</sup> and thus, the kind of totalitarian dispositif Wagner's Gesamtkunstwerk evinces. On the one hand, Adorno recognizes in Wagner's work the technical innovations of dissonance, polyphony, sound color, and highly articulated orchestration, while maintaining the connection to standing conventions of music. But on the other hand, for Adorno such technical innovations result in regression, and disguise Wagner's tyrannical worldview. Wagner's music is so engrossed in effects and ideological leitmotifs that in Wagner's world the dominant power dispositif always prevails. Before Adorno, Hanslick pointed out that all the tendencies in Wagner's work contribute little to the art of music, as the music for Wagner is forced to recede into the background. By characterizing Gesamtkunstwerk

as phantasmagoria, Adorno criticizes Wagner's obsession with the *appearance* of totality, while simultaneously devising various means by which he could obfuscate the fundamental intent of production. For Adorno, in agreement with the views of Karl Marx and Walter Benjamin,<sup>20</sup> Wagner's Gesamtkunstwerk consists of nothing but a form of phantasmagoria that is "the concealment of the process of poetic production."<sup>19</sup> In sum,

The whole no longer achieves unity, because its expressive elements are made to harmonize with each other according to a pre-arranged design, possibly of conventional nature. Instead, the different arts which are now alienated from each other and cannot be reconciled by any meaning, are yoked together at the arbitrary fiat of the isolated artist. The formal premises of an internal logic are replaced by a seamless external principle in which disparate procedures are simply aggregated in such a way as to make them appear collectively binding.<sup>21</sup>

Andreas Huyssen also argues that Wagner's pursuit of unadulterated transcendence, in his search for the mythical, is fixated on totality and monumentality. For the project of transcendental Gesamtkunstwerk, "Wagner's conception of art, drama, and music participates in this widespread nineteenth-century imaginary of triumphal architecture, stable origins, and mythic groundings of the nation."<sup>22</sup> According to Huyssen, the most serious problem with Wagner's Gesamtkunstwerk consists of the totalizing, occultist narratives that are merged with the German populist ideology of the time, and architectural construct. In the end,

The key function of this vision of monumentality emerges here: it guarantees the presence of the dead without whose sacrifice there can be no new culture. The leitmotiv of architecture in ruins provides mythical closure to Wagner's romantic quest: what is being built is already a tomb, a memorial to failure and disaster.<sup>23</sup>

Huyssen also notes the power of the imaginary, the phantasmagoria, in the immediate aftermath of WW II.<sup>24</sup> During the war, the Nazi propaganda apparatus distributed postcards en masse, showing Albert Speer's monumental designs for the Third Reich. The buildings on the postcards existed only in drawings and scale-model form. Even though the postcards were not explicitly devised as media propaganda, the result was the same. The public believed that such monumental buildings really existed, and that they were destroyed during the war. In their imagination, through fabricated imagery, they witnessed the total destruction of the grand vision, the great Germanic empire that would have lasted a millennium.

Speaking of Adorno's analysis of Wagner, Huyssen also notes that modernist music after Wagner, in its attempts to counter his ideology, occupied an uneasy position. The technical innovations of early twentieth century avant-garde music were already latent in Wagner's work.

The modernist music of Arnold Schoenberg and others since then consists of both “continuation *and* resistance.”<sup>25</sup> So dominant was Wagner’s position, in terms of both disciplinary innovations and the ideological ramifications of Gesamtkunstwerk, that modernist music has been resisting his music ever since. With Wagner’s Gesamtkunstwerk, the way given dispositifs are codified depends on the power relations of the operative apparatuses of the society and culture of a given period. In the end, Wagner’s music dreamt of a totalitarian dispositif, in which the musical drama binds together music, mythical narratives, and dramaturgy. They form a powerful multi-sensory apparatus<sup>26</sup> that enframes and abets concealing its ideologically charged process. According to Susan Buck-Morss,

Phantasmagorias are a technoaesthetics. The perceptions they provide are “real” enough – their impact upon the senses and nerves is still “natural” from a neurophysical point of view. But their social function is in each case compensatory. The goal is manipulation of the synaesthetic system by control of environmental stimuli. It has the effect of anaesthetizing the organism, not through numbing, but through flooding the senses.<sup>27</sup>

Through its imagery and the way it is encoded in Wagner’s program of Gesamtkunstwerk, architecture and its monuments have turned phantasmagoric and synaesthetic. Even in Wagner’s time, phantasmagorias were, due to their technological construct, endlessly re-enacted, and intermodal. They could also be printed on postcards for mass distribution and ultimately archived as formulas (i.e. database), ready for deployment.

The two radically opposing views of music and their ramifications suggest how we may approach the affective apparatus, which includes architecture, and how we contrast the ways a composition is encoded. The combination of the two leads to a form of disciplinary codification. Hanslick’s ideal of absolute music as a discipline is purely composed of its own autotelic terms. It attempts to purge extraneous elements from its ontology. We could also consider Wagner’s programmatic disciplinarity that conceives its ontology in terms of the dominant power dispositif that projects its own affective influence, in order to configure the surface of totalizing space. Architecture is situated somewhere between the two poles. It resides where the disciplinary practice comprises simultaneously the “formal premises of an internal logic,” and “a seamless external principle” of the dominant power dispositif.

## *2. Dissonance and Dispositif*

During the period of Hanslick and Wagner, in the second half of the nineteenth century, two crucial mediative inventions emerged: photography and phonography. They initiated the dispositif-

centric culture of today. These two inventions have come to mediate and to transform the way we perceive our world. They have provided a means of capturing and preserving image and sound, the two dominant human senses. Vision and audition through mechanically captured images and sounds allow us to suspend and transpose time and distance, as well as somatic limits and intimacy. With photography, since the development of optical instruments, namely the telescope and the microscope, the capacity to extract and extend our vision became portable. The discovery of capturing image on a silver plate, the daguerreotype, made it possible to fix and carry the images of home and loved ones. The subsequent development in photographic devices and substrates made it possible for anyone to witness the horrors of the American Civil War that raged in the US in early 1860s. [Figure 9] Subsequently, in 1915, by combining highly precise lenses and the portability of perforated roll film from the movie industry, Oskar Barnack invented highly mobile 35 mm photography and Leica cameras. The Leicas since then have proven to be an intimate extension of the human eye.

Thomas Edison's phonograph, the first device that could both record and play sound, was originally intended for archival purposes<sup>28</sup> that could capture and store fragments of narrative memory. It was initially conceived to replace stenography for recording and replaying for example legal proceedings, the will of a dying person, and historical speeches. With the phonograph, Edison intended to advance the means of record-keeping, and to preserve particular moments in an individual's or a society's history. It was designed so that one could take the recorded media, the portable and interchangeable wax cylinder, and listen to the engraved factual sound whenever and wherever the mechanical device was available to play, amplify, and reproduce the sounds that were etched on the surface of the medium. In 1887, Emile Berliner developed the phonograph into the gramophone, and replaced the rotating wax cylinder with a flat, round disc. The technology is essentially the same: the vibration of the sound was etched in a spiraling groove that, when played, would reverse the process, and reproduce the etched sound.

The original intent of the recording device was similar to that of a printing press: to capture and inscribe for preservation and distribution. However, recording technology progressed over the remaining decades of the nineteenth century into the twentieth, along with the invention of radio broadcasting. It brought disparate sound spectrum into everyday household. It became the *hot* technology that disrupted and transformed the conventional exclusivity and uniqueness of musical performance by making sound of all kinds transcend time and place. Jacques Attali argues, "The phonograph, then, is part of a radically new social and cultural space demolishing the earlier economic constructions of representation."<sup>29</sup> The invention and proliferation of sensory augmentation



[Figure 9]  
*"Incidents of the War. A harvest of  
 Death, Gettysburg, July, 1863"*

technologies, which both photography and phonography are, radically transformed social and cultural space. The fidelity of their replication capability eroded the authority of the earlier forms of performative criteria for sound and picture. One of the most notable features of destabilization that accompany the new technological mediation of the senses is the power to reform older media. The new medium – photography or phonography in this instance – not only reframes and reconstitutes the existing territories of the older ones, but also makes the old media supposedly *better*, “because it fills a lack or repairs a fault in its predecessor, because it fulfills the promise of an older medium.”<sup>30</sup>

Beginning with magnetic tape recording and editing, the new media also transformed reality by changing the scope, scale and pace.<sup>31</sup> In music, the technology and its new media also superimpose a unique potential. Music is now detached from the presence of human performers, and expanded beyond the immediate locales of the performance. The play-on-demand nature of music as mass media released the experience of music from the historically established rituals. Music follows the logic of industrial mass production. It became repeatable, distributable in identical copies, and a private and individualized activity. The Western tradition has deemed music cultural significance. Music has become such an occasion isolated from everyday situations that the musical performance take place in special purpose-designed buildings. Both the performers and the audience are expected to follow decorum and vainglory, and thus to participate in the ritual of the musical spectacle.

Initially, the invention of the phonograph greatly diminished the specialness of musical event on all levels of its historicity. It was no longer limited to a specific time and place, and became an integral part of everyday life. Contrary to what Edison intended with the phonograph as a historical,

archival instrument, it became a medium for the mass distribution and consumption of recorded sound. Through another invention, radio broadcasting, one listens to the sound from storage media being transmitted on an extremely broad scale. Such a vast scale of dissemination is achieved at the speed of light. The reality of the musical performance has been transformed in its scope, scale, and pace, as well as in its cultural position and rituals.

The scope, scale, and pace of musical performance also include the mediatic development in which functional and the aesthetic considerations are conjoined. Aesthetics should mediate the functional, and vice versa. The Futurists aspired to combine the medium of aesthetic potential, but also the functional machinery for the overthrow of tyranny and for liberation. During the first two decades of the twentieth century, the old order of Europe collapsed on a grand scale. The new order advanced popular politics, freed from the hereditary regime of patronage of earlier periods, for example that of the Habsburg dynasty. In turn, this transformation was embodied in industrial production, as well as the production of fine arts, literature, architecture, and cinema.

By 1925, when sound recording technology was widely deployed and combined with reliable radio broadcasting, the sharp separation took place between values that are entirely devoted to a certain medium, the recorded media (the content), and those that are devoted to making it useful, the reproduction devices (the presentation). This also marks the disjunction between the content of the work and the presence and status of its author-creator. The performance of music no longer requires the presence of the performer. Walter Benjamin's "aura" underscores this particular point in relation to the mechanical reproduction of works of art.<sup>32</sup> With the tape recording and playback, the musical work lost its aura. But it expanded and augmented the influence of composers and musicians. The aura is redefined. The penetration of music into the everyday, through technological dispositifs, has created new forms of economic perspective for the profession. The technological dispositifs resulted in a new professional environment. Non-mediatised music became in effect as good as nonexistent.

McLuhan indicated that the proliferation of media was decisive in destabilizing the existing institutional order of music, in terms of both implementation and production. By McLuhan's time, not only had the mass production of LPs domesticated music, but the entertainment appliances, such as home stereo systems, radios, and televisions, completed the apparatization of domestic activities that started with the Frankfurt kitchen [*Die Frankfurter Küche*].<sup>33</sup> In this context, the evolution of magnetic tape into portable cassette tapes was another decisive step in the destabilization process.<sup>34</sup> The magnetic tape made it possible for anyone with a tape-recording-playback device to disassemble and



reconstitute sounds and music. Especially, the sampled music as a new genre emerged from vinyl LP records and turntables, and from how they were (mis)used. The cassette tape provides a significant leap in the new dimension of music that made the culturally specific musical experience portable, inexpensive, and potentially empowering.<sup>35</sup>

The cassette tape encouraged a culturally specific assemblage. It made music-listening intimate and personal. Sony Walkman introduced in 1979 best exemplifies such changed relationship to music. Another example is the cliché image of a black youth strolling the city with a large boom-box on his shoulder, blaring music that is personal and represents his identity. This device-specific identification of self is empowering. One could either erect an envelope by immersing oneself in the personalized sound space (the Walkman), or transgress and disrupt the space of social protocols and decorum (the boom-box). The vinyl LP's remained an appliance, and became cool. The cassette tape became hot by being more intimately associated with the body, and by providing a capacity for matching and mixing to assemble a personalized set of music. The cassette tape's editability disrupted the coherence of the vinyl LP's. The hard vinyl disc physically imprinted with the sound signal offered no possibility of altering or extracting the recorded contents.

With the new techniques employing magnetic tape recording, the experimental opportunities compensated for what was lost with the electronic recording and reproduction of music. The invention of a recombinant medium proves nothing short of the revolutionary capabilities brought to vision by cinematic montage techniques. With sound, one could manipulate and alter the aural experience, and in fact, the specific art of editing, cutting and splicing sound fragments on tape, became one of the most significant influences on the music of the second half of the twentieth century. While the tape removed the scratching noise of the LPs, it made the sonic medium unstable – in terms of both the material substrate (thin plastic film) and the recorded content (magnetic intensities). The formation of the aural environment took on a new level of articulation. The cassette tape made the storage of sonic information more immediate and more readily available and widely distributable, despite the inherent fragility and instability of the magnetized medium.

We may similarly consider the video technology's impact on film. Videotape has exerted comparable influence on filmmaking, pushing it into the electromagnetic realm. Videotape is as versatile a medium, essentially the same as the cassette tape for music. It can also record, store, retrieve, recompose, and reproduce. Unlike the medium of film, a video recording is not composed of discrete frames, but of light flows, continuously detecting and registering streams of light

modulations, in a similar way as the flow of the senses. The semiconductor sensor (CCD) converts light into a flow of digital signals (the pulse-code modulation, or PCM) that are recorded on magnetic tape. Videotape transformed filmmaking in no less radical a way than magnetic tape did for music. Videotape made the assemblage and production of moving images technically less cumbersome, and far more portable and mobile. Recording, production, and reproduction of moving images became everyday.

Miniaturization also contributes to destabilizing effect of the newly emerging hot media.<sup>36</sup> For example, the digital audio tape (DAT) introduced by Sony in 1987 could contain pure digital sounds in a cassette about the size of a small matchbox. Similarly, video could be recorded on a Hi8 cassette that is no bigger than a DAT. The tour de force of miniaturization is the microprocessor, or the CPU. It consists of millions of transistor switches contained in a square about the size of a postage stamp. As miniaturization accelerates, we can also store several DVD discs (about 4 GB each) on an SD card, also about the size of a postage stamp. By closely relating them to the scale of human organs, the devices increasingly gain more influence, as they become more intimate, inconspicuous, and pervasive. The miniaturized devices of new media and communication become not only personal, but far more importantly, emotionally calibrated and charged.<sup>37</sup> In this process of aestheticizing functional devices, powerfully aided by miniaturization, the industrial designer Hartmut Esslinger contends, "Form follows emotion."<sup>38</sup> Miniaturization and the resulting technological appendix to the human body produce a radically altered condition of media and content. More importantly, it transformed the social, inter-personal spatial construct of the artificial environment.

The technological inventions that started with photography and phonography have transformed the way we record, remember, and relate to the world surrounding our body. They have also transformed the way we relate to and interact with one another. The transformation in spatial and inter-human terms also indicates that of the way we consider institutions and conventions. Starting with Russolo's *Intonarumori* instruments, the devices and the ways they are encoded and, ultimately, codified, illustrate how we desire alterity, the dissonant unconcealing of the masked face, with regard to the new affordances. In turn, the new forms of affordances destabilize and reform the historical invariants. The new forms of affordances have provided the sense of potential for alterity. They implied the potential for resisting the hegemonic dispositifs of enclosed and protected space and territories.

As we have seen from the few examples presented so far, in the conception and composition of architecture, the influence of technology is not dissimilar to that on music. What started as the modernists' (e.g. especially Le Corbusier's) aestheticization of technology, reaching its ultimate fetishization in the so-called high-tech buildings, is now in a comparable state to the form of Schaeffer's *Étude*: the architectural composition is firmly captured and encapsulated in the technological dispositif. What lies behind such an encapsulating technological dispositif and its codification has always been the potential for new assemblages, turning against the standing, hegemonic dispositifs. On a superficial level, such new assemblages, abetted by the new technology, are seen simply as the necessary disruption of existing institutions and conventions of production, be it music or architecture.

### ***3. Apparatus of Resistance and Liberation***

In *The Art of Noises*, Luigi Russolo declared that the ancient world was silent, but "In the nineteenth century, with the invention of machines, Noise was born. Today, Noise is triumphant and reigns sovereign over the sensibility of men."<sup>39</sup> Russolo attributes the conceptual beginning of noise to industrial machines. In the manifesto, Russolo emphasizes the limitations of pre-industrial music, and praises the new aesthetics of the industrial, machinic dispositifs that appeal to *all* the senses of new man. The machines of the industrial regime brought about an entirely new class of sounds that he believed would fundamentally transform the institution of music. This transformation through the formal rationality<sup>40</sup> of a machinic organization also created new operatives of music. They control the machines that produce and/or reproduce music and sound in general. Their influence reaches beyond the machinic logic, both internal and external to the discipline of music.

What distinguishes the apparatus-centric age is the technology of extra-mnemonic extensions that operate according to algorithmic instructions. It includes devices that extend not only the human physique, but more crucially, the human senses and perception. In the twentieth century, the sensory and perceptual extensions meant simultaneously the instrument of repression and the harbinger of creativity. Futurism – one of the twentieth-century's first avant-gardes whose creative drive was centered on sensory machines – envisioned them as the agent of liberation in political and ideological terms, as well as of creativity. The dissonant qualities of mechanically generated sounds became emblematic of resistance and liberation in the new age. Russolo proposed "noise music," derived from Pratella's Futurist manifesto and Marinetti's "noise poetry," and developed a variety of noise instruments he called "Intonarumori." [Figure 10] He premiered them in the first public performance

in 1914. At the foundation of his noise-music or “MUSICAL NOISE”<sup>41</sup> is Russolo’s criticism of the limitations of the sounds descending from the time of Pythagoras to his own. He argued that noise is unlimited, and arrives at the “confused and irregular from the irregular confusion of life...[it] is never revealed to us entirely and always holds innumerable surprises.”<sup>42</sup> He further declares:

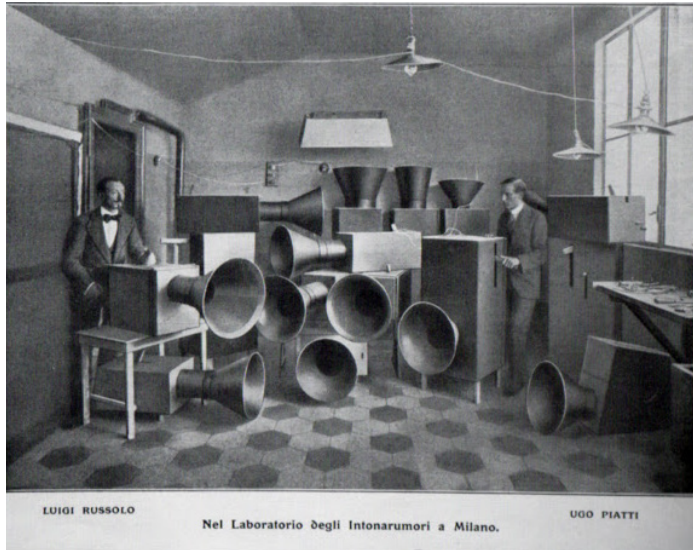
... From the beginning, the musical art sought out and obtained purity and sweetness of sound. Afterwards, it brought together different sounds, still preoccupying itself with caressing the ear with suave harmonies. As it grows ever more complicated today, musical art seeks out combinations more dissonant, stranger, and harsher for the ear. Thus, it comes ever closer to the noise-sound.

This revolution of music is comparable to the multiplications of machines, which everywhere collaborate with man. ...<sup>43</sup>

Russolo argues that his contemporary musical avant-gardes, even though seeking harmonic and timbral complexity through dissonance, fail in its task of renewing musical language. Orchestras are, he writes, “hospitals for anemic sounds,” capable only of a limited range of tones, and “a repugnant medley of monotonous sensations” for “the Buddha-like listeners.”<sup>44</sup> For Russolo, Futurist noise-sound should initiate new music. All the sounds of life, regardless of natural or artificial from machines, should be incorporated into music. He also calls for the design and development of new instruments capable of producing new kinds of noises, suitable to the expanded aural imagination of the new century.

Russolo destabilized and disrupted the historical conventions of music by interjecting mechanical noise, as man-machine collaboration. For him, it represented a new form of performance the machines embodied, beyond simply extending the human body. He questioned the production of music that begins with the abstract notational process. He concluded that the score that is composed of tonal and temporal signifiers, in which music is *written* in presupposition of auralization and performance of the notation, has reached a dead end. Mechanical sounds are by and large incidental to, and the result of, repetitious automated mechanical operations. Thus, Russolo’s introduction of mechanical sounds raises at least three crucial questions regarding the nature of the discipline: (1) music is to be listened to for pleasure and for its own sake; (2) performing the score as a way of instantiating musical experience; and (3) if the score as such stands determinative of the performance, overriding the liberties of the performer.

Russolo disputes that the notation should precede the performance. Rather, the musical composition should express the instabilities of the machine age and the potentialities of the age’s disruptive inscriptions the machines require. For example, as the onomatopoeic poetry of Marinetti



[Figure 10]  
Luigi Russolo and Intonarumori  
machines

demonstrated, compositional inscription comprises an idealization process that requires a particular modality of instantiation. The inscriptive process of composition, be it architectural or musical, requires the artist to instill certain ideals that each given project expects to conceptualize, driven by the desire to be embodied in the eventual work.

Notation-inscription as an aesthetic process should overcome the presumption of pleasure and beauty as the primary purpose, as exemplified by for example Velimir Khlebnikov (1885-1922). His onomatopoeic, “beyondsense” or “*zaum*,” writings reveal “phonemic and morphemic play can produce a poetic language beyond (*za*) mind or reason (*um*).”<sup>45</sup> In addition, Antonin Artaud criticized the Western theater for receding into a genre of literature. He called for its evolution beyond such a subsidiary position.<sup>46</sup> In this regard, Marinetti’s onomatopoeic poems destabilize and undermine the ontology of writing. Writing has been historically regarded as an idealization process that provides coherence to speech. On the contrary, writing should rouse raw emotional effects, and thereby unsettle the reasoned and composed nature of inscriptions.<sup>47</sup> Russolo’s Intonarumori machines and performances further reinforced the apparatus of the changing inscription-embodiment (or embodied experience) relationship. The machines, considered quintessential to idealized inscription practices, are directly deployed in order to undermine the very process of producing rational objects.

Russolo asserts, with the development of the modern city and the age of industrial machines, the traditional musical sounds (pure tones, the music based on the historical tonal system, the refined timbres of traditional musical instruments and their materiality, etc.) had become redundant. They are exhausted of all their mysteries and hidden dimensions. But noise “still has new emotions to give us because our senses cannot so easily bare the elements that compose it.”<sup>48</sup> In Russolo’s time, the sense

of liberation laid in the neutrality, efficiency, and most of all, impartiality the burgeoning machine age appeared to presage. Through machines, humanity will overcome the arbitrary whims of hereditary personalities, and all the inconsistencies and unfairness associated with the hereditary authoritarian regime of subjectification. The machine age also foresaw another crucial ideal: exactitude. Through machines, humankind can now achieve the exactitude and consistency toward universal equity and the kind of material culture that serves the masses. Russolo speaks of liberation from the old regime, and of the optimism that permeates the machine age.

However, Russolo finds it essential to qualify noises under certain traditional guidelines:

We dominate [noise-music] by transforming at will its pitch, its intensity and rhythm. We hear it suddenly become autonomous and malleable material, ready to be molded to the will of the artist, who transforms it into an element of emotion, into a work of art.<sup>49</sup>

Noise must be put to use, and extend the will of the artist, just as the industrial machines serve the will of urbanity. Russolo envisioned noise as celebration of the new industrial age in which machines drive social and political change. Therefore, the *new* music that epitomizes machinic noise will also contribute to such changes. What Russolo foresaw the kind of art form that relied on a new domain of instantiating music.

The Futurist poetry exploited the timbre-words, so to speak, departing from the fixed preference for the materiality of classical language. This “parole in libera [...] eliminated all the rules of versification, syntax, spelling, and typography.”<sup>50</sup> Filippo Tommaso Marinetti, one of the founders of Futurism, published “The Founding and Manifesto of Futurism” in 1909, promoting “direct onomatopoeia” to “enrich lyricism with brutal reality.” Later, he used his work, “Zang-Tumb-Tumb,” [Figure 11] a parole poem recounting the Siege of Adrianople during the First Balkan War of 1912, to exemplify direct onomatopoeia: “[M]yddying huffing goaded oxen wagons pluff-plaff horse action flic flac zing zing shaaaack laughing whinnies the tiiinkling jiiingling...”<sup>51</sup>

In 1912, Francesco Balilla Pratella published “The Manifesto of Futurist Musicians,” declaring that the elements of tonality and the monotonous rhythms of dance were simple details within a larger, polyrhythmic, enharmonic,<sup>52</sup> and chromatic atonal music (viz. Schoenberg). By “enharmonic,” Pratella and Russolo broadly suggested, in terms of the technical meaning of the word, the place where a tone has more than one meaning. Pratella states that harmony “was born when each sound of the melody was considered in relationship to the combinations of all the other sounds in the mode of the scale to which it belonged.”<sup>53</sup> Hence, “enharmonic” suggests a way of ordering music in which



[Figure 11]  
 "Zang-Tumb-Tumb" Marinetti

sounds do not have a single coordinate or meaning, but can shift their meanings, and be polysemic or graphemic. Moreover, Pratella states that "the values of consonance and dissonance are nonexistent." Futurist music will be "similar to thousands of sea waves in uneven crests." For him, passion, expression, and also "crowds, great industrial shipyards, trains..."<sup>54</sup> would dictate the form of this new music. At the center of it is the noise that would provide the means of resistance and liberation.

Beginning with Thomas Edison's phonograph, the development of sound recording, distribution, and playback technologies offers distinctive examples of how a new layer of a technical codification system takes its shape. More significantly, for example the transition from LPs to mp3s, generated a new class of professionals — producers, recording engineers, and programmers — whose activities have fundamentally altered the nature of the composition and performance of music. In this regard, the new professionals' expertise in the codification, implementation, and operation of the apparatus defines the discipline's viability in both aesthetic and economic terms.

Comparable to what took place in music as a discipline, from the sophistication of sound recording, the rapid advances and penetration of digital technology also affect architecture along the trajectories of the apparatus and its codification. An apparatus-centric architecture consists of ever more complex collection of fragments that architecture is expected to include. The articulation of the apparatus's interface delimits and defines the possibilities of architectural composition — organizing and gaining certain knowledge or information about architectural construct, for instance. Moreover, every interface superimposes a distinctive codification regime built around a specific categorization, and with a range of predetermined and/or anticipated outcome.

By means of codification and interface of apparatus, the new class of technical professionals has devised a regime of production and management of aesthetic work that is driven toward exceptional purity through an exclusionary process. This process seals the porosity of the historical medium from dissonance and noise toward a seamless and hygienic state, which stifles dissent. Also, such hygienic kind of formal expression increasingly emphasizes the seamlessness of conception and production at all levels of architectural discourse and practice: the ideological (the image), the political (the execution of the image), and the economic (the profit during and after the execution of the image). Behind this optimization is the intent to minimize the deviations between what is desired and what is not.

In the pursuit of seamlessness, the methods and techniques of apparatusization and codification must attenuate and filter out what is considered dissonance, relative to the given dispositif's valorization. Such fabrication of value establishes the context of a particular technical regime, the purpose of which is to produce a range of effects. With regard to music, this apparatusized process of codification has resulted in sonic perfectionism, driven to exceed the state of actuality that has previously existed. Furthermore, it has also legitimized the insertion of extraneous elements when deemed desirable, enhancing or necessary to counter dissonance. Such contrived elements help music ascend to the presumed perfection during the technical production stage. An autonomous layer of codified intervention determines the eventual characteristics of the resulting product, and qualifies it by the degree of this intervention. As a result of this apparatus driven perfectionism, presumably in pursuit of "the realistic," which may be reproduced in a living room, the music we listen to on a daily basis has become very far removed from the actuality of its initial performance. According to Allen S. Weiss, such perfectionism will eventually become "necrophilic" and "topophobic."<sup>55</sup>

Recording technologies in music have, through the apparatusized process, come to determine the fate of the actual performance. The emphasis is on fluency in specific skills, vis-à-vis specific apparatus-centric rationality and knowledge. Additionally, in the conception and production of architecture today we see a new class of experts whose central role is dedicated to the codification and operation of the apparatus. If we reflect on recent tendencies of both architecture and music, specifically since the appearance of the first purely electronic sound generation in the 1950s, we also see a process of codification, in the sense that the environment in which the sound occurs is constructed on the basis of rigorous technical operations. But the performance is detached from the presupposition of substantive narratives, or from mundane and serendipitous moments.



Returning to the mechanical reproducibility of works of art, of which Benjamin speaks, the roles of extra-somatic augmentation and extension of human sensory capacities define the modes of mediatized cultural formation. We may also consider the extra-somatic formation of aura. In Benjamin's notion of mechanical reproducibility, the machine overshadows the artist. Ultimately, the kind of machines involved in the (re)production of the works of art determines and embodies the aura. Such a mechanical aura represents the industrial-capitalist culture that consists of identical, mass-produced, and flawless objects that are inexpensive and available to everyone at an appropriate price. We endow machine-made objects with an aura of seeming perfection and equity. Whether they are reproductions or original work does not matter much: machines made them, and the machines cannot waver. The sense of enchantment and magic of technology and machines still puts us under a spell.

If we were to suppose what an aura may indicate in the digital age, the question is not only whether or not it is present in the extra-somatic digital apparatus. But it pertains more crucially to how it displaces and replaces the existing codification of cultural discourse and formation. We find comfort in the cultural discourse of the digital apparatus and codification in the way it masks the messiness of reality. The aura of artistic work valorized by today's cultural dispositif stems from the pervasive and ubiquitous presence of the digital apparatus. We can paraphrase Benjamin that today the aura surrounds the sense of a cult that is so intimate, yet remains distant and invisible. As Benjamin points out, if the machine age was thought to have rid art of the cultic and ritualistic value,<sup>56</sup> the digital age has resurrected it with vengeance.

The cult of the digital may also celebrate dissonance and alterity by capturing and making them visible, lifting them to the surface of perception. The celebration of dissonance and alterity is imbedded in the tradition of technological avant-garde that hails novel inventions as the progenitors of creative aggression. But as soon as they are captured, the cult-novelty vanishes. They wither away as quickly as it was fabricated. The mediatization process no longer involves physical annexation. It is no longer a question of *vor-* or *zuhanden*, to borrow from Heidegger. Encoding and codifying a given work determines its viability and eventual ontology. Regardless of the content, the surface appearance determines the cult-value of a given work, and whether or not the work may be allowed to fit in the striations of the virtual space.

Chapter Notes

- 1 R. Murray Schafer, *The Soundscape: Our Sonic Environment and the Tuning of the World* (Rochester, VT: Destiny Books, 1994): 103.
- 2 Eduard Hanslick, *On the Musically Beautiful*, trans. Geoffrey Payzant (Indianapolis: Hackett, 1986): 72.
- 3 Peter Kivy, *Introduction to a Philosophy of Music* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2002. Kindle edition): Loc. 2149.
- 4 Hanslick, 1986: 9.
- 5 Ibid. 8.
- 6 Ibid. 72. (Emphasis in original.)
- 7 Ibid.
- 8 Theodor Adorno, *In Search of Wagner* (London: Verso, 2005): 57.
- 9 Ryan Minor, "Wagner's Last Chorus: Consecrating Space and Spectatorship in 'Parsifal'" *Cambridge Opera Journal* 17, no. 1 (Mar. 2005): 1-36.
- 10 Kivy, 2002: Loc. 2142.
- 11 Adorno, 2005: 87.
- 12 Adolf Loos, *Ornament and Crime: Selected Essays*, ed. Adolf Opel, trans. Michael Mitchell (Riverside: Ariadne Press, 1998): 167.
- 13 Ibid. 171.
- 14 Allan Janik and Stephen Toulmin. *Wittgenstein's Vienna* (Chicago: Ivan R. Dee Inc., 1996): 99.
- 15 The following paragraphs on Adorno's view of Wagner are not meant to be a comprehensive survey of his criticism of Wagner. Neither are they meant to be an authoritative presentation of Adorno's philosophy in general. Rather they are cited here, in order to describe a specific feature of Wagner's work that Adorno analyzes. Adorno's work in question here, *In Search of Wagner*, was written in response to the rise of Nazism and the kind of totalitarian vision Wagner embodied in Gesamtkunstwerk. It is well regarded, for example, through the analysis of Andreas Huyssen, that Adorno's later work on Wagner, for example *Wagner Aktualität*, is said to exhibit a more temperate view. While Adorno felt compelled to speak counter to the Nazism of the 1930s, by the 1960s he felt that the threat posed by Wagner's ideology had subsided.
- 16 Adorno, 2005: 51-59.
- 17 Ibid. 74-85.
- 18 Ibid. 86-102.
- 19 Ibid. 87.
- 20 Ibid. 74n1.
- 21 Ibid. 91.
- 22 Andreas Huyssen, "Monumental Seduction," *New German Critique*, no. 69, Richard Wagner (Autumn, 1996): 181-200 (193).
- 23 Ibid. 197.
- 24 Ibid. 199.
- 25 Huyssen, 1986: 35. (Emphasis in original.)
- 26 Susan Buck-Morss, "Aesthetics and Anaesthetics: Walter Benjamin's Artwork Essay Reconsidered," *October* 62 (Autumn, 1992): 3-41 (22).
- 27 Ibid.
- 28 Attali, 1985: 91-92.

- 29 Ibid. 95.
- 30 Bolter and Grusin, 2000: 60.
- 31 McLuhan, 1994: 7-8 & 178.
- 32 Benjamin, 1999: 217-242.
- 33 Nicholas Bullock, "First the Kitchen: Then the Façade" *Journal of Design History* 1, no. 3/4 (1988): 177-192.
- 34 William J. Mitchell, *Me++: The Cyborg Self and the Networked City* (Cambridge: The MIT Press, 2003. Kindle edition): Loc. 1101-1105.
- 35 Mark Poster, "Everyday (Virtual) Life," *New Literary History* 33, no. 4, (Autumn 2002): 743-760 (752).
- 36 Mitchell, 2003: Loc. 30.
- 37 Manovich, 2001: 123-124.
- 38 See: <http://www.forbes.com/asap/1999/1112/237.html> (Accessed Mar. 2013); also quoted in Virginia Postrel, *The Substance of Style: How the Rise of Aesthetic Value Is Remaking Commerce, Culture, and Consciousness* (New York: Harper Collins, 2009. Kindle edition): Loc. 297.
- 39 Luigi Russolo, *The Art of Noises*, trans. Barclay Brown (New York: Pendragon Press, 1986): 23-24.
- 40 Max Weber, *Economy and Society: An Outline of Interpretive Sociology, Vol. 1*, eds. Guenther Roth and Claus Wittich, trans. Ephraim Fischhoff (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1978): 85-86.
- 41 Ibid. 24.
- 42 Ibid. 27.
- 43 Ibid. 24. (Emphasis in original.)
- 44 Russolo, 1986: 25.
- 45 Quoted in Marjorie Perloff, *The 21st Century Modernism* (Malden: Blackwell Publishers, 2002): 123.
- 46 Antonin Artaud, *Selected Writings*, ed. Susan Sontag (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1988): 267-271.
- 47 N. Katherine Hayles, *How We Became Posthuman: Virtual Bodies in Cybernetics, Literature and Informatics* (Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1999): 93-93 & 193.
- 48 Russolo, 1986: 83.
- 49 Russolo, 1986: 87.
- 50 Michael Kirby and Victoria Nes Kirby, *Futurist Performance* (New York: PAJ Books, 1986): 28.
- 51 Marinetti, quoted in Russolo, 1986: 26-27.
- 52 Kirby, 1971: 160.
- 53 Ibid.
- 54 Pratella quoted in Kirby, 1971: 160-5.
- 55 Allen S. Weiss, *Breathless* (Middletown: Wesleyan University Press, 2002): 82-84.
- 56 Benjamin, 1999: 226.

## § 5 Emancipation of Dissonance

### *1. Performance as Alterity*

How have the dispositifs of representation and simulation technologies become the dominant, often overriding, modalities of architectural design today? Does architecture, as a compositional discipline, indeed have no other recourse but to represent? Does digital technology reinforce the supremacy of the visual representation in architecture? A narrow yet exemplary facet of music history demonstrates how the apparatusizing and codifying aspects of technology may help us reconsider the performance-instantiation relationship and its scope.

The discussion starts the notion of intentional *misuse* as a means to question and challenge the legitimacy of aesthetic conventions. The two exemplary figures, John Cage and Nam June Paik, demonstrate a series of subversive experiments that disrupts and modifies the canon of aesthetic dispositifs. For Cage, the everyday occurrence of sound is a series of highly contingent conditions. Regardless of what we desire in structured, orderly, and harmonized Music as such, sound is a general condition and pervasive. In 4' 33" the piano is nothing an icon of the institution of music, while the actual substance of the concert is the permeating ambient sound that is the *other*. For Paik, the new medium of electronic imaging and dissemination offers trans-local and trans-temporal capabilities previously unseen in visual art and music. Technological advances expand the compositional possibilities, as exemplified by his use of video and magnetic audiotapes. Electronic media destabilize the reign of authoriality.

Two of Paik's works that quintessentially demonstrate his vision of reflexive media. One is the Buddha watching himself on a television, captured by the closed-circuit camera. [Figure 12] The other is the composition of magnetic recording tape pasted on a wall. In this instance, the lines of the magnetic recording turn the composition itself into the direct instantiation of sound. [Figure 13] The two works by Paik establish the apparatusization as the means of measuring the technological vitalism imbedded in aesthetic work. They expanded the historical disciplinary discourse of visual art and music. Ultimately, the scope and potential of the digital dispositif in architecture consist of both the synaptic end of technological novelty. More crucially, architecture's relationship to the consolidating system of apparatusized design and production, in which the technological dispositif consist of reflexive devices. The dispositif itself is simultaneously composition and instantiation.



[Figure 12]  
*TV Buddha*  
Stedelijk Museum, Amsterdam,  
1974



[Figure 13]  
*Random Access*,  
Galerie Parnass, Wuppertal, 1963

Cage was highly influential with his compositional method based on a random, indeterminate process intended to efface the authority of the composer. Cage and Paik serve another example for architecture: each conveyed a very strong notion of exteriority, that is, of what may lie outside the singularity of their discipline according to historical accounts. Both resorted to techniques that intentionally “contaminated” the very insular conditions of their discipline. Both have also approached their work often by intentional “misuse” of various instruments of their choice, for example by placing a magnet in front of a TV set in order to produce the patterns of distortion, or by inserting random objects — stones, spoons, nuts and bolts — between piano strings.

In *Exposition of Music–Electronic Television*, his installation project in Wuppertal of 1963 at Galerie Parnass, Paik presented two variations of an interactive installation called “Random Access.” The first iteration consisted of strips of magnetic recording tape mounted on a wall in a random, crisscrossing pattern, on which a performer (or a visitor) could rub the head of a tape player, thereby generating random sound patterns, depending on the particular movements of the performer. [Figure 13] The other, “Schallplatten Schachlik”<sup>1</sup> consisted of stacks of records, a turntable, and a radio. The viewers were invited to play the records by moving the pick-up head of the turntable across, and up and down different LPs, also adjusting the volume. Paik demonstrated with this performance that the essence of music lies in the act of performance, however random and arbitrary sounds that the performance may produce. The music takes place from the very act of performance.

The outcome of the performance as music-making did not conform to the standing conventions of *MUSIC*. The particular performance attempts to incorporate an electronic instrument, in contrast to the conventional principles of music composition and performance. Thereby it contaminated the historically established coherence of the discipline. The technological apparatus transformed and contaminated the conventional music to become *noisy*. The alterity by technology reaches beyond the ideals of conventional music making, and challenges the burgeoning industry of the electronic reproduction of music. Rather than as a process of removing extraneous elements from recordings through mechanized manipulation, the electro-mechanical apparatus serves as an interface between abstraction (reproduced music) and actuality (music played by a musician in real time).

In parallel with Paik’s performance, Cage’s *Prepared Piano* presents another compelling point about contaminating an instrument and its singularity toward alterity. Cage inserted random objects between the piano strings, and altered its domestic ontology. [Figure 14] The intervention transformed the functionality that was at the core of its purpose: it became *useless* in the conventional



[Figure 14] John Cage preparing Prepared Piano

sense. The piano no longer served the purpose of the notation composed for it. Rather, the prepared piano's very assembly, the physical re-constitution of a piano, questions its utility – at this point highly questionable – as a *productive* musical instrument. In this particular case, the totality of a piano as an instrument with its own inherent mechanical logic was repudiated, and its purity was molested by making it perform other inappropriate functions. For Cage, the essence of composition resides in “the destruction of the preceding codes”<sup>2</sup> and “the liquidation of the old.”<sup>3</sup> On the other hand, in order to achieve the indeterminacy of his compositions, Cage's process was highly conventionalized in its own way so that it contained and accommodated the potential variables as inherently operative of the process. By employing the *I-Ching*, also called the *Book of Changes*, various narrative fragments – the *oracles*, as Cage calls them – are organized in hexagram arrays drawn by chance. Cage describes his compositional process of indeterminacy in *Imaginary Landscape No. IV* (for 12 radios) and *Music of Changes* (for piano):

Three coins tossed once yield four lines: three heads, broken with a circle; two tails and a head, straight; two heads and a tail, broken; three tails, straight with a circle. Three coins tossed thrice yield eight triagrams [...] Three coins tossed six times yield sixty-four hexagrams [...] read in reference to a chart of numbers from 1 to 64 [...]

Charts are made of an equal number of elements (sixty-four) which refer to Superpositions (one chart) (how many events are happening at once during a given structural space); Tempi (one chart); Durations (n, the number of possible Superpositions, in these works, eight charts); Sounds (eight charts); Dynamics (eight charts).<sup>4</sup>

For architecture, however unbecoming it may sound, the aleatory process proves compelling case for the digital apparatusization of architecture. The conception and composition of architecture have turned to the precision and simultaneous mutative applicability of architectural imagery

by means of digitally controlled research, composition, design, and engineering processes. Paik's magnetic tape graffiti and Cage's prepared piano demonstrate the performance of musical alterity, and of a disruptive device for an agent of alterity that is antithetical and antagonistic to the technical virtuosity. Such a device necessarily functions under specific localized conditions. It simultaneously acts on a global scale by disrupting the gratuitous, dispensable proprieties historical conventions tend accumulate. The two works also exemplify the idea that the process of alterity implicates the *miscoding* of such proprieties. The destruction of conventionalized aesthetics means to defy and challenge the subjectification inherent in the patronage of power dispositifs expressed in the conventional decorum.

Our capacity to assemble, rearrange, and recreate the composition of architecture in countless variations produces a pattern of uncontrolled production and proliferation of cheap images and artifacts. But it also provides an opportunity for a critical assessment of architecture and its inherent intermodal qualities. Architecture no longer stands for a representational-functional medium. It no longer subscribes to the worldview that consists of identity, fixity, and definiteness. Architectural composition consists of the means to mix, reorganize, and reconfigure various fragments in countless ways, in order to shape spatial *experience*. Through the intermodal parts and fragments that may be reorganized, reconfigured and varied in countless ways, the dispositif of architectural composition fabricates the sense of experience, in which the perceived realities of the experience may not coincide with the actual substance. Rather than the space of privileged disinterested gaze, architecture consists of often-conflicting multisensory experience. With the emergence of projected drawings and notations, architecture departed the tactile and entered the visual. The era of projected drawings coincides with that of paintings on isolated frames of canvas, liberated from the walls of architecture. Since the emergence of projected drawings, the artificial world has been encoded, codified, and inscribed around abstract ideals and rationalities. With the emergence of digital algorithms, architecture not only intensifies the supremacy of the visual, but also dislodged perception and experience from material actualities. Architecture in the age of digital algorithms incarnates such extra-haptic sensory idealization, rather than sensuous relationship of materialities.

Here we can begin to consider how architecture could be conceived and composed through the process of apparatusization and codification. First, the intermodal tendencies in the age of digital algorithms indicate the seemingly uncontrollable stockpiling of fast, cheap, and out-of-control fabrication of images. The term "convention," indicating the historical sedimentation of codification, refers to a process within which pragmatic decisions of everyday practice rely on the modulation between private desires and public needs. The convention acts as a bridge between the desire



(abstraction and fantasy) and the necessity (substance and rationality), both of which architecture is supposed to embody. The conventions serve the substantive rationality.<sup>5</sup> Between the polarities of desire and necessity, the conventions provide the process of assessing how the volatility or conflict between fantasy and rationality may be accommodated, managed, and hopefully resolved in a specific architectural context. The term “context” is highly problematic, as it inherently contains a set of assumptions that can never be neutral or objective. The subjectivity of organizing and classifying information becomes a question of authenticity and authorship vs. the objective common denominator.

The codification of the architectural dispositif by means of advances in digital technology may be considered as re-production, rather than the actual performance-event. Sound recording and reproduction technology that determines the instantiation of musical performance has become determinative of valorizing a given musical work. In the twentieth century, for the first time, the invention of sound machines made recording, editing, and remixing the ultimate techniques for recreating the everyday reality of aural experience. Previously music had been special and reserved for the theaters of social, intimate engagement. At the core of sound-recording and reproduction technology for daily consumption and entertainment was a new form of codification that demanded new forms of rationality and expertise, quite unlike what was required for actual performance and instantiation. The technology for music also created the ideological and economic criteria for specialists in distinguishing and isolating noise. Through identification and classification of the undesirable, the non-musical sound, which may be impossible to eradicate, could be mitigated.

The history of extra-somatic music (for example, music made with instruments, in contrast to by voice), sound recording and reproduction may be understood as purging what is deemed noise. The musical dispositifs that help distinguish, classify, prioritize, and isolate sound and its sources express compelling implications for creative (or intuitive and somatic) processes for all forms of a mediative art that include architecture. Such an apparatus-centric dimension and its codification assume a degree of automaticity that lies beyond the variables of the actual-analog or the object-form. Such dialectics of systematic organization, whether intentional or not, appear an inevitable outcome of aesthetic production process driven, and made possible, by the technological dispositifs. The technological dispositifs first and foremost seek to replicate, reproduce, extend, and control human labor and activities. Ultimately, they seek to replicate nature, the animate self-emergence. Today architecture also depends on an apparatus-centric practice, in the form of algorithmically constructed models, drawings, and specifications, for its conception, composition, and execution. In architecture,

we may also consider the extra-somatic dimension of the apparatized and codified conception process, relative to our capacity to produce, re-produce, and reconstitute elements of design as algorithmic arguments and parameters.

As attested by the symbolic and iconographic evolution of architecture, and by its profound reliance on the historical codices, architecture is engaged in sampling, mixing, remixing, and reforming itself through technological dispositifs. As seen in the recording and reproduction of music, the issue at hand is the classification and treatment of what we consider the dispositif-centric architecture and its cultural formation. How can the conventions of the architectural notational system include reflexivity and compositional contingency as inherent parts of composition? Unstructured space, or noise-space, is not supposed to occur in architecture, if we consider architecture as *organized* space, as music is organized sound. Noise-space only occurs when architecture fails to accommodate the human sense of safety, comfort, pleasure, and desire that surround human subjectivity.

The global popularity of certain types of music and of certain composers and musicians suggests a pattern by which certain architects and works of architecture could similarly flourish, not only under the banner of a certain reputation and prominence (which in itself is apparatus-centric), but also in broader terms of stylistic and technical composition. Apparitized music thrives predominantly in the recording and reproduction phases. Its most striking capacity is reforming and propagating itself according to the logic of the expert class, the producers and the encoders of the production process. The judgment and outcome of such an apparatus-centric process often determine the fate of the performance itself. The apparatus-centric values establish the position and prominence of a particular performer and performance, and thus their economic viability. Allen Weiss points out:

They all make mistakes; yet, quite simply, few release them! Thus splices are almost invariably a feature of recorded music: studio sessions include remakes (of entire pieces or entire passages, of certain sections or single notes — whatever is needed to correct an error); “live” concert recordings often consist of several concerts spliced together, with additional post-concert work recorded and spliced in or overdubbed when necessary.<sup>6</sup>

Architecture also demonstrates the apparatus-centric process and a pattern of parsing existing materials. It extracts parts and fragments of a formal object for reconceptualization and reconfiguration. Aided by digital algorithmic technology, architects can now extract and splice together numerous types of images generated by and collected from even more diverse sources that cut a vast swath of human enterprise. Even though transcribing parts of designs from one project to another using vellum and other types of translucent media has been a common practice

in architecture, digital algorithms not only expedite more efficiently such re-sedimentation and re-striation, but also even more crucially, make the process non-linear, free from the need to localize the extracted source content. This capacity to hyper-spatialize the architectural assemblage – for example, the XREF function in AutoCAD, in a manner fitting the term, hypermedia – is made possible by the mark-up languages that facilitate the intermodality of various media contents.

Architectural modernism was ultimately annexed to the formal rationality of market capitalism. Corporate glass towers are the best-known, ubiquitous representative. This follows an established pattern in cultural practice, wherein the singularity of a discipline is domesticated according to the specifications acceptable to economic and political dispositifs. Eventually, this led to the self-adjustment period of the so-called postmodern architecture. Beginning in the 1960s, and countless examples of iconic revisionism attempted to recuperate architecture from what was considered the modernism architecture's sins. This was inevitable and perhaps necessary. Perhaps we are now entering a similar phase, in which the pursuit of hi-fidelity in the perpetual production and reproduction is relative to the development of technological apparatuses as the means of determining what is acceptable and what is not within the managerial specifications. There we have value-engineering. Precise measurement and systematic identification help eliminate dissonance and dissent, the "noise-space." Allen Weiss describes this subjectifying aspect of the technological reproduction of music:

Recording is always more than representation, bearing the stamp of both the technical aspects of the apparatus and the stylistic demands of the technician. We know that Thomas Edison [...] could not stand complex musical textures or pungent harmonies; he found tremolo to be a distinct defect of the human voice, and believed that a voice without vibrato was preferable, [...] and even wanted to know whether a tune could be written solely with thirds and sixths; and, in his scientific perfectionism, he detested "extraneous" noises, such as the squeaking of flute keys, the thumping of piano felts, the turning of pages, guttural vocal sounds – and even breathing!<sup>7</sup>

The technical precision in reproduced music flattens the corporeal contingencies to minimum variations based on the abstract rationality of the reproducing apparatus. A rapid development toward abstract sonic purity spawned a technocratic performance that effectively results in the codification of the aesthetics of music. The codification determines a clear differentiation in an exclusionary process. It creates an exclusive, self-correcting managerial regime to determine the desirable and the undesirable. This occurs by means of encoding, and the inherent opacity to critique, other than whether or not something appears interesting as an end product. Such codes of digital technology are

by nature insular, not only in their linguistic indecipherability, but also in their specific detachment from the contingencies of writing.

We have developed the kind of technological means by which the process of architectural conception and composition may well accommodate and express alterity. The case in music suggests equally unique an opportunity for architecture: the apparatus of conception and composition, and the codification system determine the disciplinary practice. Yet, the symbiosis of codification and execution produces specific differences that are dependent on many levels of individual interpretation. The uncertainties that reside in every aggregate of a performance produce the difference that is about the same object, but variable. Given the rapid spread of image-intensive so-called lifestyles, algorithmic architecture occupies a commanding position, the outcome of which would not be different from the criticism directed at modernist architecture and its ideology of technocratic, capitalist demand for the perpetual *new-and-improved*. In fact, the presence of alterity is critical, as when we make a case against McDonald's or Coca Cola being emblematic of totalizing conformity. As the sociologist George Ritzer indicates with the term "McDonaldization,"<sup>8</sup> what matters is the way the apparatus is encoded and structured as an environment that is highly calibrated to the *desirable* experience.<sup>9</sup> Confronting such totalizing conformity of fabricating perceived experience, the technological means we have accumulated allow us to be empathetic both to the otherness, including the other ecologies, and to the others' capacities and powers, as in magic.

The technologization of aesthetic composition overshadows considerations outside the bounds of the technological criteria. The excessive enthusiasm for and overreliance on the apparatus, disregard, and render mostly opaque and invisible, the instrument's automaticity that translates to codification. The necessity of generative, formal rationality depends largely on the exclusive codification by means of software-hardware-network applications and systems, for this codification is designed to perform and produce a specific set of affects intended by yet another kind of author (the programmers), and what they choose to make visible. Whether or not any new de facto codification system would afford yet another promise of liberation and freedom is highly questionable and remains to be seen. At the same time, this technological automaticity provides architecture with potential that is unprecedented, in terms of its vast heterogeneous spectrum that now touches almost all aspects of society. Inserting the idea of various local contingencies, the kinds of noise frequencies, into this process can take it a step beyond the lavish naming and narrow perspectives of a naïve panacea. Such myopia combined with naïvety often result only in the thoroughly forgettable images

of formal organs and appendages. What is needed is the contingency and alterity as intrinsic part of the algorithmic argument.

The apparatusization of sensory culture intensifies and contributes to numbing perceptive environments as seen in the excesses of dance clubs on the one end to the so-called minimalist interiors to the other where everything is monochromatic. All performative qualifications of conception, composition, and production must pass through the bottleneck of the apparatus that privileges a particular set of operations. The magic lantern of this codification generates a view in which we reside in the space of sanitized sensory perfection. Perhaps this is the *Gesamtkunstwerk* in the twenty-first century. As was the case with Wagner's totality of *Inszenierung* as technology, today's digital design technology provides the cleansing power and rapid trasposition of disparate narratives. Such staging disguises the messy, often violent relations and dependencies boiling behind the seamlessness of the spectacle. Narratives were traditionally referred to canonic dispositifs – the version of events, royal, subversive, or otherwise prevailing in fragments or in totality – in order to instruct and steer the cultural formation aligned with the worldview of a given society. Our technological dispositifs that parse, sample and reassemble disparate aspects in an aestheticized container palliate the messiness of everyday. The technological dispositifs move closer to realizing Descartes's totalizing spatialization that attempted to render clean and safe the bloody realities of the sixteenth France.<sup>10</sup>

We see a vast array of reproducing technologies that necessitated a fundamental re-examination of architecture as a carrier of meaning and value<sup>11</sup> accompanying the institutional and/or sovereign framework of a specific dispositif. Made possible by certain key technical developments (cassette tapes, CDs, sound file players, application software, printers, digital tablets, smartphones, etc.), we see the genre of architecture that is entirely predicated on remixing images and shapes, architecture as a mediative apparatus. The architect simultaneously becomes a director, editor, and operative, whose decisions are primarily based on the location and flow of fragments, and how they function within an assemblage-composition. It is no longer the dialectics between the box (the *duck*) and the decoration (the *sign*). It is about the apparatus that manufactures histories – both fictitious and factual; canonic or 'pataphysical narratives – of a locale and its cultural domesticity. (Such *devices* used to be "signs and symbols," according to Venturi and Scott Brown.) In this context, satisfying the programmatic functionality of a building reflects the narratives of a given site as a cultural, political, and economic conglomeration. Architecture no longer serves a certain truth, but the affect, the *perceived* dialectic between the subversive and the status quo, the dominant dispositif. The disappearance of cultural metaphors and narrativity<sup>12</sup> in architecture may be further attributed to the apparatusization of

architectural conception, composition, and production, and how various representational samples and fragments encoded into the reproducibility of architecture that are calibrated to induce the embodied sense of visceral experience.

The apparatusization of architecture has also accelerated a production of buildings tantamount to the uncontrolled growth of fatty tissue, and results in an unhealthy, bloated, and eventually apathetic and destructive space, or to borrow from Rem Koolhaas, the “Junkspace.”<sup>13</sup> For many architects, a project is a matter of managing parts, that is, value-engineering, the production and consumption process of which perpetuates itself toward the maximization of the design’s value, per weight, per hour, per dollar spent, in a string of complex material and technical dependencies and requirements. The data that affect this valorizing structure is the essence of the technician-manager’s architecture. And yes, the data and the novel technology can indeed appear animate and be sublime. However, there exist no data that are neutral, being just *there*. Increasingly transformative data represent a particular narrative of a particular value system, if not the entire regime of their appropriation. In this sense, in the age of digital algorithms, data essentially represent an Environment. It carries a highly subjective meaning that can be manufactured according to a given dominant dispositif. Thus, the notion of architecture as a narrative and communicative medium presents legitimate ideological and political ramifications: whether or not an architect may assume a position of alterity, of which ontic role is to makes noise and to dissent.

The politicized position of an architect (simultaneously as the independent technician-manager of the product of his own labor) also raises another important question regarding the very nature of apparatused architecture. It relates to how we see architecture as the primary form-giver of comfort and safety (at least intended), and how such a proposition has changed with the new technological means of extracting and presenting the narrativity of architecture. Again, the consideration of dissenting (noise-space) is crucial. Is architecture capable of dissent? What kind of architecture do we classify as dissent? Or do we still need to rely on the model of avant-garde of the early twentieth century? When we speculate on the architecture of dissent and alterity, what do we make of the canons of architecture? Will we ever approach the kind of architecture comparable to what Artaud proposed as “pure theater”<sup>14</sup> liberated from the text? Does the notion of non-textual architecture necessarily replicate what Hanslick envisioned in music? Or are we satisfied with the architecture of the Wagner’s phantasmagoric vision of Gesamtkunstwerk? Perhaps architecture, as a particular mode of being and thinking, will reveal more of its potential when we begin to examine

its *buggy* moments, where the architecture aims at “the shrillest, strangest and most dissonant amalgams”<sup>15</sup> of forms. When we follow the series of such questions, the dispositifs of dissonant apparatuses and the misbinding slippages of codification appear to present compelling opportunities.

Returning to the notion of liberation by technology, one notable feature is the horizontal striation of cultural consumption in general, and various forms of mediatic entertainment specifically, and that there exists a minimum, necessary, technological infrastructure at a particular locale. We may distinguish among the heterogeneous strata of individuation by subscribing to particular aesthetic tendencies and to other culturally identifiable entities. We share such predilection through particular membership, regardless of the locale. For example, radically different groups of people in far-flung corners of the world subscribe to the same globally popular cultural products, such as fashion, music, videos, movies, and the like. Many want to, and can, experience such cultural products that are accepted as popular, in demand. Certain cultural products are regarded as what everyone wants and should have. They promote membership in a carefully managed and propagated culture of image and material possessions, in short, of the cultural and economic dispositif. In this dispositif of carefully manufactured and managed desire and pleasure, just as music has been managed to exclude noise, the local imagination is to be purged and extinguished. On the other hand, it also presents an opportunity to parse and reassemble locality, and to include noise-space, with its accompanying slippages and instability. As has been the case for music or cinema, architecture, too, does not lack in the membership striations of cult, fetish, and enchantment. Architectural constructs are also aligned with the striation of money, politics, and power in the selective membership of wealthy individuals, corporations, and nation states that need to attract respect. What matters for the cognitive capitalists is affective experience and enchantment, rather than the preponderance of substance that has become rather cumbersome and inconvenient, in much the same way that marketing is increasingly focused on selling experience that is perceived as visceral as it can be. The *Thing* itself becomes quite secondary.

Enchanting architecture is most distinctively manifest in what came to be known as the “Bilbao Effect.” It ranges from the now-defunct construction boom in Las Vegas and Dubai to the biopolitical urbanization of China. Following the success and superstar-status of certain architects, their buildings’ supposed contribution to local prestige, and the perceived economic benefits from such buildings, we see the archipelago of star projects dotting many metropolises. The problem is neither that such iconic gala projects are designed and built, nor whether the reliance on such projects as a means of providing economic allure is warranted. They assume the referential position of

affectation, and therefore possess the authority of the status objects' cult value with as much glitz, vulgarity, and violence as that which is associated with the variety of popular mass media. According to Jacque Attali:

No organized society can exist without structuring differences at its core. No market economy can develop without erasing those differences in mass production. [...] It itself becomes undifferentiated, goes anonymous in the commodity, and hides behind the mask of stardom. It makes audible what is essential in the contradictions of the developed societies: an anxiety-ridden quest for lost difference, following a logic from which difference is banished.<sup>16</sup>

In this regard, the apparatus-driven architecture also provides the opportunities for alterity, the potential for dissent. One such source is the narratives that are specific, though not necessarily unique, to the potential for disrupting and subverting the dispositif through "the destruction of the preceding codes"<sup>17</sup> and "creative destruction."<sup>18</sup> When we consider the nature of specific narratives, whether canonic and royal, or subversive and *vulgato*, we find the mnemonicity and empathy of time and space. The potentiality of algorithmically encoded, apparatus-driven architecture resides in the permutations of mnemonic fragments that can succinctly pronounce and emphasize the disruptive slippages and uncanny misbindings. Such mnemonic permutations provide a means for embodying dissent in the space of alterity.

## *2. Cage, Boulez, and Stockhausen*

Music is a form of discourse as spatial as architecture is supposed to be. A series of musical elements take shape in space and form an ensemble of musical experience that is essential spatial. Musical construct and experience arise from composing interconnected relations among composers, musicians, and audience. Such relations are conceived and composed in order to instantiate performance. Inversely, such relations may become actual only when the composition is performed and instantiated in a specific manner in a specific locale. Arnold Schoenberg and the composers who were his contemporaries faced the problem of a diminishing tonal system, which had worked for a millennium. Dissonance, previously considered indicative of madness or of ineffable emotion, was increasingly utilized, and has gained a visible, if not entirely legitimized, position beginning with the appearance of Futurist music and poetry in the opening decades of the twentieth century.

Schoenberg and the Futurists display one significant distinction. Schoenberg regarded his work as the logical development of Western musical tradition, whereas the Futurists rejected it. For example, Schoenberg experimented with atonality and with what is known as the chromatic scale,



without a key center.<sup>19</sup> Here, Schoenberg's experiments in composing with the atonal, chromatic scale offer a distinctive case of weakening the deterministic compositional boundaries of the diatonic structure, the clear distinction between the piano's white and black keys in major and minor tones. In contrast to the conventional diatonic scales, the chromatic scale uses the full spectrum of a given instrument's tonal capability without any particular distinction in terms of their respective harmonic effects. Schoenberg brought the contingencies of dissonance into the domain of music by proposing that consonance and dissonance are a matter of degree, not antithetical to each other.<sup>20</sup> In this sense, Schoenberg's composition and theory present the crucial conception of non-hierarchical and non-centric sound space for the burgeoning modernist architecture of his generation, and beyond. Schoenberg's compositional experiments stand in contrast to the conventional musical space up to his period, built around a key note in a tonal system and the convention of compositions in distinctive, tripartition of introduction, development, and conclusion.

In his free-atonal period, Schoenberg departed from equating dissonance to noise. His work retained no tonal elements to stand on, in contrast to dissonance. In reference to historically established conventions, Schoenberg's work may be considered pure noise because it conflicts with the generally established historical notion of what music is and how one should compose it. On the formal level, whatever noise might have existed in his music did not manifest through contrasts or clashes with tonality. In a similar way as Marinetti characterized the role of noise in poetry as a "demonstration of the dynamism of objects,"<sup>21</sup> opposed to the way the syntactic conventions make poetry static, for Schoenberg noise was about interiority that is emotive rather than cognitive. He could more directly construct the space of anxiety or passion with an idea similar to Marinetti's use of onomatopoeia proclaiming the death of syntax: "The destruction of the traditional sentence ... will bring about the collapse of ... stylistic unity." Thereby the Futurist poets would be able to use "every kind of onomatopoeia ... that echo the countless of number of sounds made by matter in motion."<sup>22</sup>

Noise is inherent and persists in the social relations and conventions composing objects. Noise is less a problem than silence, the indifference. Musical work is normatively defined by certain criteria of autonomy, conventional objectivity, and self-sufficiency, within the given historical conventions and relations. A given *dispositif* influences greatly the determinative of composition, performance, and instantiation. Hence, the artist's struggle with the work reflects the struggle within the various (potentially conflicting) *dispositifs* and the accompanying codification the artist may attempt to (or have to) capture in the work. The recording, commodification, and distribution technologies of music

have endeavored to suppress noise and dissonance in pursuit of high-fidelity, the so-called “sonic realism,” aligned with commercial interests.

In his essay *Music, Language and Composition*, Adorno comments that Schoenberg’s disdain for any attempt to reconcile the discontinuities between the diatonic and the chromatic scales (i.e. the lack of differentiation) lay in the compositional experiments to discover “... those extraterrestrial chords that had not yet been occupied by musical-linguistic intentions ... in which the subject had not yet left any tracks.”<sup>23</sup> Adorno asserts, “Schoenberg’s compositions are the first in which nothing can actually be different from what it is: They are at once deposition and construction.”<sup>24</sup> The passion of the composer expresses itself directly (but only momentarily) in the lack of repetition, and “no remainder of convention which guarantees the freedom of play.”<sup>25</sup>

Whereas Schoenberg may have extended and evolved the legacy of canonic European composers, John Cage, who had a stint as a student of Schoenberg, denied as a general condition the distinction of music, noise, and silence. The place for silence was in both the composer and the performer. But no such phenomenon as silence exists in a living person. The existence of sound is universal in being human. Music as organized sound is also universal, especially when one accepts the potentialities of sound and sonic presence in human space. The key point is not to regard music in terms of its historically codified forms, or in comparison to architectural space, but rather in terms of the aesthetic potentialities residing in the raw, naked state of sound, to paraphrase Cage, to let sound to simply *behave*. Cage indicates that, in spatial terms, the musical quality is immanent, rather than projective. The aesthetics of naked sound is inherent in its power to flow, to permeate through space.

Spatially, the foregoing view presents a problem that it becomes impossible to distinguish between what may constitute music and the variables exterior to it. Music is not just any sound that happens to enter our field of aural perception, but the kind that is specifically organized and composed to happen with an intent in a certain way. For music to be understood as such and in order to recognize what is not music, the exteriority that surrounds the sonic subject must be recognizable by contrast and difference. To this end, Cage’s strategy is in fact an attempt to remove subjective intentionality, and to introduce organizational agency as the primary mechanism of the sonic assemblage, the chance operation. Cage’s chance operation, or the aleatory process,<sup>26</sup> comparable to an algorithmic operation, removes the composer’s subjective preferences and intentions. It allows the composer to organize and compose sounds in a manner that enables them to *break out* in an environment.

Pierre Boulez, one of the great proponents of the so-called “total serialism,” contends that the notion of chance in the Western music must “lie in the adoption of a philosophy tinged with Orientalism that masks a basic weakness in compositional technique; it would be a protection against the asphyxia of invention, the resort to a more subtle poison that destroys every last embryo of craftsmanship ...”<sup>27</sup> Boulez recognizes that the notion of chance in music composition “surely deserves to be examined at length, for it is too important a bifurcation in the idea of composition to be either underestimated or rejected unconditionally.”<sup>28</sup> He provides a summary definition of composition that reaches the core of the Western musical canon:

Composition chooses to approach as closely as possible the most perfect, smooth, untouchable objectivity. And by what means? Schematization, quite simply, takes the place of invention; imagination — an auxiliary — limits itself to giving birth to a complex mechanism which takes care of engendering microscopic and macroscopic structures until, in the absence of any further possible combinations, the piece comes to an end.<sup>29</sup>

Boulez also argues that Cage’s non-subjective chance operation forces the listener and the performer to take a more adamantly subjective position, because they must decide how to play and listen to his music, and what to make of it. By characterizing the chance operations in music composition as “coarse and elementary,” Boulez suggests “... in addition to chance by inadvertence, we find a chance by automatism, whether this automatism tries to be pure or is accompanied by a notion of controlled bifurcation.”<sup>30</sup> This view is not unlike the criticism directed at the notion of acousmatic listening proposed by Pierre Schaeffer, who pioneered *Musique Concrète* in 1949. In his essay *Alea*, Boulez speculates that such an ideal could be considered undifferentiated and silent. In his compositions, he attempted to find a balance between chance and order. Moreover, his works carefully contain all aleatory elements. For example, in the scores for the *Third Sonata for Piano*, he includes arrows directing the performer. The performer can choose between directional arrows, to decide which path he will follow throughout the piece.<sup>31</sup> Cage remarked that Boulez “very strictly distinguishes between determinate passages and ‘aleatory’ passages in the same composition. As a whole, it becomes a drama between opposites ...”<sup>32</sup>

Meanwhile, Edgard Varèse comments, in an interview in 1963:

I got sick of the stupid phrase, “Interesting, but is it music?” ... So I said that my music was organized sound and that I was not a musician, but a worker in frequencies and intensities. Now, with the electronic devices, people seem to think that this applies only to manipulating electronic sounds.<sup>33</sup>

In the same interview, Varèse also comments that he considered musical composition as a way of organizing sounds, and that science has placed, and continues to place, abundant possibilities at the service of imagination. Having collaborated with Le Corbusier and Iannis Xenakis on the Philips Pavilion in the 1958 Brussels World Exposition, Varèse asks whether an artist should accept technology as a means of expanding the inscriptive possibilities, and whether technology will help establish the new territory and milieu of the musical discipline. At that point, the understanding of the discipline changes, regardless of the medium in which the artist works. In this case, regardless of whether it is electronic or acoustic, music has become an art of organizing sounds.

In 1951, prior to Varèse's statement, Pierre Schaeffer, originally an electrical and telecommunications engineer, opened the studio for *Musique Concrète* in Paris. Karlheinz Stockhausen, a contemporary of Boulez, started working with Schaeffer almost from the outset. During his stint with Schaeffer, Stockhausen elaborated on the idea that if he could record and manipulate sounds with technology, he should be able to create music with synthetically generated sounds. Stockhausen summarizes that orchestral music is essentially a traditional art of mixing.<sup>34</sup> In *Four Criteria of Electronic Music*,<sup>35</sup> Stockhausen claims, "New means change the method; the new methods change experience, and new experiences change man."<sup>36</sup> For this transformation of man by new experiences, he proposes four criteria: the unified time structure, the splitting of sound, the multi-layered spatial composition, and the equality of tone and noise.<sup>37</sup> Stockhausen described the criteria as the defining characteristics of electronic music because they are possible only through the sonic assemblages by electronic devices.

Unified time structuring smooths out temporal discrepancies by regulating the perception of time. The electronic, and subsequently digital, composition process evens out spatial and temporal disparities. It facilitates to put the content under control, mark them up, and/or encode them for use and consumption in radically different contexts from the analog. Such an electronic device-centric process neutralizes the various fragments of composition under one technical regime. The mark-up language facilitates the criteria Stockhausen proposed: splitting of content, multi-layered spatiality, and the distinction between the signal (e.g. discernible objects, value, culturally situated, etc.). Noise (e.g. extra-cognitive elements, ambient, non-value, culturally segregated, etc.) is simply another element of a composition as a matter of how the content is marked-up and prepared to be recontextualized. Such criteria are no longer limited to Stockhausen's electronic music. We can find them in all forms of media content. They can be *marked-up* and turned into transposable and scalable

files and databases. The disjointed bits and pieces of content interconnected by relational articulation define digital space and its codification.

Stockhausen, established composition not only in the apparatused domain of sound composition and assembly, but also in the idea that composition continues to exist in, and despite, the technological framing of sound, whether musical or non-musical by the historical measure. Even though Stockhausen worked with analog electronics using vacuum tubes, Stockhausen's compositions in collaboration with the sound engineers of the time laid a foundation on which digital algorithms remediate musical composition and performance. The process of incorporating Stockhausen's four criteria can be more effectively viewed in terms of digital algorithms, where the resolution of discreteness increases exponentially, for example, from 8-bit processors to 64-bit processors. Such technologically induced resolution makes it impossible to distinguish the disjointedness while maintaining the articulation at an equally exponential level. The resolution also contributes to the realism of the perceived experience.

Architecture is equally confronted with the problem of whether or not one could substantively distinguish between the determinate and the indeterminate, and between the analog and the digital, as far as the compositional criteria are concerned. Such distinction no longer proves relevant when the instrumentality of conception and composition is dependent on and consolidated by an overarching technological regime. The fundamental question concerns the position of aesthetic work as the definitive object of an autonomous, essentialist discipline with its own unique logic and reflexivity. It also concerns the recurrent instantiation of compositional contents composed of indefinitely replicable digital files and databases, while the discipline's sense of autonomy insists on unique instances of every work. In digital files and databases, splitting and extraction of content, unifying the spatial and temporal layers, and managing source aggregates are not only even more possible, but also necessary as the technological dispositifs have so far mandated.

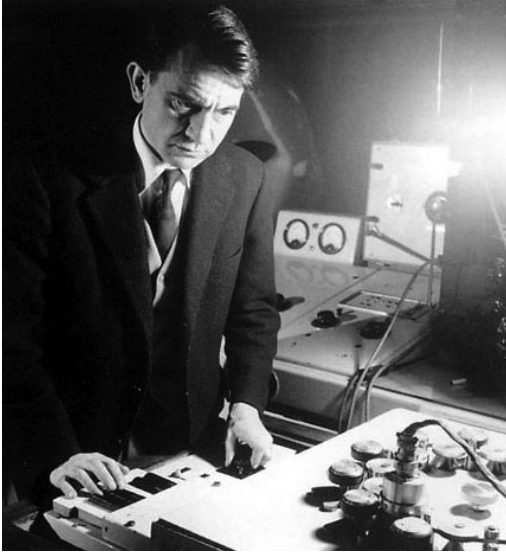
### *3. Synthetic Sound*

Since the invention of the phonograph, the typewriter, and the camera in the nineteenth century, and the subsequent machines of the senses ever since have proven profound in the way they have destabilized and decontextualized sound, text, and image. With the broadcasting technology, the disembodied content and its proliferation step further, synthesizing sound that is purely artificial, electronically generated. The artificial generation of sound brings forth brand new ontology of

music that foresees no performance in the historical sense. Purely electronic sound does not involve human physical performance in the way that historical instrumental music does.<sup>38</sup> For electronically synthesized sound, the composer works in a diagrammatic way in terms of how the given equipment generates sound signals. He lays out and plans how the performer will operate the sound generating electronic equipment. The resulting performance is played through amplifiers and speakers. Sound is generated through electronic circuitries and controls that are assembled and determined in a complex series of parts and events that involve more than the composer's authorial intent, and the performer's direct physical engagement.

Prior to purely electronic, synthetic sound, the tape recording initiated sound montage and thereby the apparatus-centric formalization of sounds. The tape recording technology and the ensuing developments that produced electronic-synthetic sound involve more than the assemblage of historical musical instruments. They reflect a much larger expanse of extra-somatic conditions that help produce material culture. The music in this instance explicitly repudiates Hanslick's notion of absolute music that is supposed to be solely about itself. Furthermore, with synthetic sound and its incursion into the musical discipline, the authority of the composer's creative subjectivity and autonomy is also undermined. The synthetic sound and purely electronic means of generating sound transpose the realm of the music from the haptic to the purely aural. The electronics of sound also seeks to further perfect sonic realism by virtually simulating and imaging the sound space perceivable as a concert hall. Although the physical presentation of musical sound is historically an inherent part of musical discourse, the electronic apparatusization of sound-synthesize disembodies and separates the musical content from the physical performance.

In 1948, Pierre Schaeffer initiated sampling as a dedicated musical technique using magnetic tape recorders. [Figure 15] Within the context of the apparatusization of music since the end of the Second World War, Schaeffer, an engineer of the French radio broadcasting company, starts experimenting with electronic sound recording, manipulation, and composition, which he designates "Musique Concrète." Schaeffer's first composition for public performance, *Étude aux Chemins de Fer*, departs from historical music in four significant ways: the composition is technological; the performance could be repeated infinitely, precisely, and identically; the performance does not involve human performers; the composition relies on concrete, substantive sounds, rather than formal and abstract ones.<sup>39</sup> For the first time, music could be composed relying solely on technological procedures: field recording, editing, splicing, and playback. Composing music no longer involves a *written* process, as has been the mode of musical composition for a millennium. By relying on electro-



[Figure 15] Pierre Schaeffer in his studio, 1948

mechanical technics, the threshold of discernibility is raised beyond that of human hearing, removing the discrepancy and unpredictability of human instantiation from one performance to another. In addition, the composition emphasizes the sounds that are not particularly special in the sense of the historically institutionalized music. The sounds must already exist and readily available in the sonic milieu in order to be captured on a recording medium.

Schaeffer envisioned the kind of music that is composed of the sounds of reality, therefore *concrete*, as opposed to the music from the abstract, formalized composition-encoding process of writing scores. Schaeffer, being an engineer, came up with the idea that by using modern magnetic tape devices, one could record and capture the everyday sonic phenomena. The recorded sound fragments could then be manipulated and reconfigured electro-magnetically on a roll of tape to express the everyday aural experience in a deliberate, special way. In sum, Schaeffer's work is the electronic descendant of Russolo's *Intonarumori*, and noise music is a device of resistance and change, in the similar vein to Guy Debord's remark in 1963 that "electronic music could be seen as an attempt ... to reverse the domination by the detouring machines to the benefit of language."<sup>40</sup>

Dick Raaijmakers and Tom Dissevelt add to Schaeffer's work. [Figure 16] Raaijmakers and Dissevelt — the former using the pseudonym, "Kid Baltan"<sup>41</sup> — were resident composers at the electro-acoustics division of the Philips Physics Laboratory, known as NatLab (the blend word from *Natuurkundig Laboratorium*) founded in 1914. Between 1956 and 1960, Raaijmakers and Dissevelt collaborated on compositions using electronically generated sound fragments and spliced magnetic tapes.<sup>42</sup> In the history of music technology, and for the burgeoning electronic music of the time, their compositions presented a significant step in how music could be composed, produced, stored, and



[Figure 16]  
Dick Raaijmakers (right) and Tom  
Dissevelt (left)

distributed using electronic synthesis of sound signals. The magnetic tape recording was central to the work of Schaeffer, Raaijmakers, and Dissevelt, and accelerated the radical transformation of music and its conception, composition, production, and distribution.

In 1928, the magnetic recording technology became *practical*. The German engineer, Fritz Pfleumer, applied ferro-oxide powder to a paper strip,<sup>43</sup> and by manipulating the magnetic polarities, he could record and store electronic signals on it. The eventual prominence of magnetic tape as the cutting-edge technology destabilized the phonograph as “the tape recorder released it from its mechanical trappings.”<sup>44</sup> Furthermore, recorded sound was no longer mechanical, but a part of the “world of electromagnetic field.”<sup>45</sup> In addition the tape recorder was able to record sounds without scratching noises, an inherent problem of the phonograph (sound-writing) and the gramophone (writing-sound), both literally engraving a substrate. The tape recorder also revolutionized the recording of sound because it was portable, and able to condense a larger amount of sound information than an LP disc. More crucially, it made possible the so-called “post-performance production.” In other words, the medium offered the potential for the full control of the content, and one could work on the content of the musical performance after the fact. Through a process of cutting, splicing, winding, and advancing the spool of magnetic tape, new structure and content could be created from existing materials, regardless of the original source and period. Thus, while tape recording renders the ontology of music variable and unstable due to the nature of the medium, it also concretizes the fleeting sounds of the everyday more efficiently. In this respect, The significance of tape recording, initially an efficient means of storing electronic signals, cannot be emphasized enough. Eventually, the LP discs were rarely produced without recording the sound on tape first.



The new storage medium of magnetically charged tape was the catalyst for the exceptional developments in music in 1950s and 1960s. Philips NatLab was one of the research centers devoted to the technologization of music in Eindhoven, the Netherlands. Roelof Vermeulen, the head of the acoustics department of the NatLab at the time, had the idea of producing electronic versions of the composer Leopold Stokowski's compositions, who was at that time the musical director of the prominent Philadelphia Orchestra. In turn, Stokowski was interested in adding new sound simply by using microphones. Upon listening to the tape compositions presented by the American Composers Alliance at the MoMA in New York on 28 October 1952, for the first time in the US, Stokowski pointed out the crucial capability magnetic tape recording offered:

Tape music is music that is composed directly with sound instead of first being written on paper and later made to sound. Just as the painter paints his picture directly with colors, so the musician composes directly with tone."<sup>46</sup>

Otto Luening premiered, or "played," in his own word, two compositions, *Low Speed, Invention*, and *Fantasy in Space*,<sup>47</sup> and Vladimir Ussachevsky, *Sonic Contours*.<sup>48</sup>

According to Stokowski, tape-recorded music eliminates the written score from both composition and performance. In turn, the medium, the magnetic tape, is simultaneously the instrument of composition and performance. Tape music — or any other type of music based on pre-recorded sound materials — is not music at all, in the traditional sense of the word: it involves neither musicians nor the physical venues of concert halls (even though it *may* include both). Therefore, taped music not only disrupts the social-ritualistic aspects of music, but also expands the scope of the audience. The tape recording and playback medium brought not only new sound entities and devices, but also the versatility and portability of storage. However, the new apparatus also disembodies music. The music no longer requires human presence. Thus, the ontology of music has been radically changed. For the first time, the musical discipline includes the sound that is not performed, but instead, broadcast. The apparatused music is in that way a commodity for collection and distribution. It has been fully annexed to the dispositif of exchange value.

Vermeulen focused on the idea that electronics served ordinary people, who could not afford to attend live music concerts. The NatLab researchers, and their work on the potential of magnetic tape recording, eventually helped establish electronically generated and sampled music as a legitimate musical genre. Philips successfully secured the patents on magnetic tape recording technology and cassette tapes, and funded the research for electronic music motivated by the prospect of mass-distribution of its music subsidiary's holdings on cassette tapes. The invention of cassette



[Figure 17]  
*Philips Pavilion, 1958*

tapes expanded music's reach, by making recorded music very portable. With the cassette tape, the expanded venues and markets through which music could be distributed and consumed led to the invention of the Sony Walkman in 1978. Subsequently, Sony also produced the Discman for CD's – the CD technology was a joint project by Philips and Sony. Finally, the invention of portable music devices leads further to the Apple iPod in 2001, essentially a portable harddrive device designed to store and play sound files.

Within the larger scheme of popularizing musical content, two important cases originate from the Philips NatLab. The first combines architecture, music, and film, *Poème Électronique*, a multi-media pavilion designed by Le Corbusier and Iannis Xenakis for Philips. The pavilion was built for the 1958 Brussels World Expo, [Figure 17] shortly after Le Corbusier's first iteration of *Unité d'Habitation* housing project, *machine à habiter*, completed in Marseilles in 1952 (see § 6-2). The *Poème Électronique*, also the title of the composition by Edgar Varèse for the pavilion, was produced at the Philips NatLab. Le Corbusier specifically commissioned Edgar Varèse to compose the music for the pavilion, and Iannis Xenakis assisted Le Corbusier as the project architect and the liaison between architecture and music. (For Xenakis, the project served the experiment for transcribing one of his musical compositions from 1955, *Metastasis*, into architecture.<sup>49</sup>) The pavilion served as the venue for an eight-minute-long, multi-media event that was divided into seven parts, presenting projected images, electronic music, and light shows. The event was the main exhibition of the pavilion, and demonstrated Philips's technological prowess at that time.

The second case is the mass-distribution of popular music. Philips wanted to determine whether it was possible to increase the popularity of electronic music for the consumer market. Dick

Raaijmakers was appointed to research and produce popular music at the NatLab. Raaijmakers worked with Henk Badings, Jan de Bruyn, and Edgar Varèse. He envisioned that “Electronic music is music with no [preexisting] source. You had to create sound in a studio and edited it like a film.”<sup>50</sup> He eventually produced a purely synthetic composition, *The Song of the Second Moon*, and collaborated closely with Tom Dissevelt on further research of electro-acoustics. A new medium of music arose in which traditional musical instruments were replaced with electronic devices that not only replicated traditional instruments, but also brought about new sounds. Devices such as Moog synthesizers for example have pioneered the parametric modulation of sine waves, and established the relationship among the modules that are patched together in a field or matrix of acoustic conditions. What began with the simple manipulation of amplitude and frequency of sine wave reached the stage where the full spectrum of sound qualities could be replicated. The ensuing technological developments made it possible to replicate even the timbral qualities, the sound colors, of traditional instruments: now one could simulate and play the sound of a violin with an electronic keyboard driven by digital processors programmed with algorithms.

Before the invention of the electronic dispositif such as the foregoing one, the composition and performance of music used to mean an assembly of a coherent whole based on the arrangement of specific often historical parts within the framework of disciplinary conventions, presupposing the use of institutionalized instruments (e.g. piano, violin, trumpet, etc.) that are played by human performers. A *maestro* musician was the one who embodied the composition’s essence in the symbiosis of aural sensibilities and sensuous tactile-motors skills. With the appearance of the electronic apparatus, a large segment of music turns to a process of assemblage. Music emerges from a broader framework of interconnected industrial relations, and a new convention appears through what the apparatus interjects. The specifications of such diagrammatic apparatusization have increasingly become typological and parametric. The new dispositif has emerged at the core of the discipline as the practice of generative assemblage, ever since the digital process became the dominant form of conception, composition, evaluation, and production of architectonic constructs.

The invention and development of the computer technology in the 1950s and 60s accelerated apparatusization of cultural media and proved crucial to the mediative aesthetic discipline. Music has kept up with the steady evolution of technology as a means of aesthetic opportunities. The operation of the digital apparatus has also become crucial in managerial terms as well as aesthetic, aligned with the transition from industrial production to the delivery of services. As a central means of conception and production, in much the same way as the industrial apparatus, the new inventions of digital

technology created the new class of professionals who were dedicated to digital encoding, operation, and management. One may frame how contemporary digital technology and its processes relate to architecture, with regard to the concept of apparatization with the notion of “flexible accumulation.”<sup>51</sup> The flexible accumulation posits that the contemporary material production process has transitioned from the 19th century industrial model to customized variations (as opposed to mass-production of identical objects); research- and design-intensive (rather than production-intensive); horizontal and expansive (rather than vertical and concentrated); and a reflexive mechanism for research, design, and implementation that is flexible and temporary. In other words, digital technology satisfies the necessity, which arose during the 1970s and 80s, of decentralizing the industrial model and its labor relations of what came to be known as the “Fordist model.”<sup>52</sup>

The formalist view of music such as Hanslick’s, as well as Adorno’s in part, could not have anticipated the quotidian that the music of sensory electronics has come to occupy. Adorno criticized that popular music, owing to its “piecemeal construction and interchangeability,”<sup>53</sup> cannot retain meaning and therefore becomes regressive. However, in fact, those very aspects of pop music have maintained the music’s relevance in the discourse of popular culture. Despite Adorno’s criticism of, and disdain for, popular music, and for jazz as well for that matter, and despite his view that music should be about itself, the question at stake does not pertain so much to the music as a discipline, but to how it is apparatized, disseminated, and commodified. From the composition point of view, we can analyze and critique the merits of the contents based on various criteria for evaluation. We may also view a given musical or architectural composition for what it is and does within its autonomous logic. However, with regard to Adorno’s critique of popular music, notably of the kind exemplified by the Hollywood movies, it is crucial whether or not the presentation retains and enhances musical substance and value. The very nature of the mass-media on which popular music relies exposes the separation of the content and the presentation in such a way that makes the intent and integrity of the compositional work questionable. When extrapolated to the dispositif of mass-media, both Hanslick’s and Adorno’s views on disciplinary autonomy as the essence of the musical work, and the notion that music should therefore assert its own critical and reformative role, are deprived of compelling currency.

On the other hand, Wagner’s vision of *Gesamtkunstwerk*, the consolidation of aesthetic affects in the service of a larger cultural and ideological project, seamlessly packaged in enchanting production design, presages the metastasizing effect of the discordant yet codifying techno-aesthetics of music. Thereby, the surface unity of *Gesamtkunstwerk* has been rendered untenable as a totalizing concept that is encoded by Wagner’s particular version of the codifying dispositif and its apparatuses. In this sense, *Gesamtkunstwerk* becomes the symptom of the intermodal conditions and assemblages that

consist of various mediating technologies. The fetish of totalizing power and authority implicated in Gesamtkunstwerk makes suspect the presumption of disciplinary autonomy. Such fetish also highlights the technical and instrumental modalities on which the aesthetic performance and instantiation rely. In Gesamtkunstwerk, Hanslick uncovers the musical content that is subjugated to a purpose other than music *itself*. Gesamtkunstwerk suggests that music serves an ideologically instrumental role, and is devoid of critical and reformative capacity. The music of Gesamtkunstwerk augments and reinforces the dominant power dispositif.

#### 4. Contingency and the Psychogeography of the Everyday

One of the distinctive tactics of the Situationist International (SI) was the *psychogeography* through *dérive* and *détournement*, toward the strategy of *unitary urbanism*. Psychogeography, as an instrument that induces the critical distance from the familiar world, owes its origin to Dada and Surrealism. Psychogeography is intended to encourage a highly subjective reading of an environment. It helps the subject engage in creative activities for their own sake without a pre-defined purpose, and provides a means of rendering the serendipities of human encounters in the city. The subject improvises spatial formation, where the purposeless, itinerant movement through the city helps “form an integrated human milieu in which separations such as work/leisure or public/private will finally be dissolved.”<sup>54</sup>

Psychogeography generates alternative cognitive maps that were devised to critique and resist the post-WW II urban reconstruction and planning driven by the rational and functional considerations. Therefore, it produces a map that emphasizes the subjective view of reality, and thereby attempts to undermine the notion of an objective world. To produce a map to change reality, the techniques of *dérive* and *détournement* rely on intentional *misreading* to disorient the subject in the given urban environment with which the subject may as well be already familiar. They were not designed for their own sake, but rather as a way of exposing the hidden subjective dimensions of everyday life. Guy Debord declares, “Détournement radicalizes previous critical conclusions that have been petrified into respectable truths and thus transformed into lies.”<sup>55</sup> By designating spectacle as essentially the manipulation by highly mediatic process with its concealed operations, Debord claims *détournement* maintains that “one’s *distance* from whatever has been turned into an official truth.”<sup>56</sup> This deeply suspicious view of the supposedly objective surface unity is not far removed from Benjamin’s view of phantasmagoria in identical objects that are indefinitely reproducible and propagated. *Détournement* decodes urban contingencies that are not unlike the aleatory process in

music, and consists of investigating, detecting, registering, and formulating architecture and its specific urban subjectivity. But for the SI, such an investigation must necessarily be at once factual and fictitious; deliberate and accidental; intellectual and emotional.

Debord defines *dérive* as “a technique of rapid passage through varied ambiances.”<sup>57</sup> It consists of “playful-constructive behavior and awareness of psychogeographical effects.”<sup>58</sup> Within the premise of the SI’s Marxist ideological position, the conditions of urban society assume an overriding sense of alienation that, from the outset, the contrived spectacles distract the senses by manipulation in both general (e.g. political rallies) and targeted (e.g. TV programs) ways. The spectacles are fabricated by capitalist society and its aesthetic judgments based on exchange values. The targeted spectacles and subjective attention of the television begin to occur daily with the beginning of regular TV broadcasting in Germany in 1935.

Debord’s spectacle meets its double in Foucault’s surveillance and *dispositif*. Even though Foucault did not relate spectacle to surveillance<sup>59</sup> – Foucault’s spectacle indicates the historical rituals of torturing, destroying and discarding the human subject in public, explicitly demonstrating and enforcing the power *dispositif*, the state – eventually, the technology of private screens evolved to combine both spectacle and surveillance in one apparatus configuration. The extent to which the television figured in both Debord and Foucault’s thinking is uncertain. But both spectacle and surveillance imply an aggregate of technologies directed at categorizing and managing individuals by organizing the modalities of attention, from the dispersed to the focused. For Debord, the television as an aggregate of controlling technologies indicates a more sophisticated deployment, compared to earlier models, and a flexible arrangement of global power, adaptable to local conditions. By the late 1960s, the spectacle had penetrated, and come to dominate and produce everyday perception.

For Foucault, the functionality of the modern surveillance regime comprises the transition from the public spectacle demonstrating disciplinary power, to the techniques of monitoring subjects. The new rationale of the power *dispositif* engendered the new modalities in which the dominant power apparatus manages the database of individuals, and in return, the individuals feel empowered by the appearance of identity and of the individual freedom of choice. For Foucault, from such organization and perception of individuation arises “the fabrication of cellular, organic, genetic, and *combinatory* individuality.”<sup>60</sup> One example of such fabrication consists of “a flexible arrangement of global power adaptable to local needs and circumstances,”<sup>61</sup> as the notion of the flexible accumulation of economic and political *dispositifs* explains.

In this context, the *dérive* technique provides a disruptive resistance against the formal rationality of capitalism, and its manufactured spectacles of the consumer society. Such a disruptive regime consists of celebrating the uncertain, the unfamiliar, and the absurd. *Dérive* and *détournement* disrupt. Only when one finds a way to distance oneself from the spectacles and the fabricated familiarity of one's own existence can an individual be liberated from the spectacles, the dispositif's operations. During the SI's existence, 1957-1972, Debord regarded functionalist architecture as explicitly collaborating with the prevailing political dispositif that was determined to renew Paris by first destroying it. He remained abjectly averse to the functionalist urban policy. When the Pompidou Center, inaugurated in 1977, mounted a retrospective exhibition of the SI in 1989, Debord rejected the invitation by Peter Wollen, one of the curators of the exhibition, and reminded Wollen that he "had sworn never to set foot in the building."<sup>62</sup>

The informal tactics of *dérive* and *détournement* were intended to produce subversive experience of the city, and psychogeography as a form of navigation becomes the cognitive map that facilitates resistance and disruption. The SI's informal drifting induces alterity in the familiar. By intentionally misreading the routinized disposition of the city, one is liberated by incantation, according to Artaud, from the conventions of texts, images, and ultimately, language. Criticizing the language-based conventions of the Western theater, Artaud counters it with the theater of cruelty, and shows how the essence of theater is revealed. The Western theater, Artaud argues, is subjugated to the rule of text as minor literature.<sup>63</sup> "A kind of unique language half-way between gesture and thought"<sup>64</sup> liberates the theater from the tyranny of text. A key to dismantling the functional and operative dominance of language and text lies in incantation: the uttered, directly vocalized emotions, and the primal screams of delirium. In a similar way, Debord describes "the *insubordination of words*, their desertion or open resistance ... as a symptom of the general revolutionary crisis of this society."<sup>65</sup> Having condemned language as the agent of power and control, Debord declares, "... language always designates something other than authentic experience."<sup>66</sup> He further claims:

Only a language that has been deprived of all immediate reference to the totality can serve as the basis for information. News is the poetry of power, the counterpoetry of law and order, the mediated falsification of what exists.<sup>67</sup>

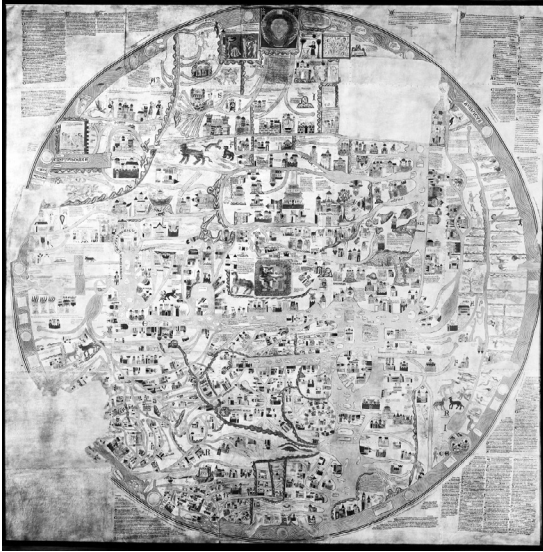
Ager Jorn, one of Debord's collaborators and the co-author of the psychogeographies in the late 1950s, shared Debord's opposition to functionalism.<sup>68</sup> Jorn, having painted the mural for Le Corbusier's *Pavillon des Temps Nouveaux* in 1937-38 as an assistant to Fernand Leger, remained adamantly opposed to functionalist architecture. Jorn's opposition is evident in his confrontation with

Max Bill in 1953, when Bill was appointed to direct the New Bauhaus in Ulm. When Bill approached Jorn with a teaching appointment, Jorn retorted: "If Bauhaus is not the name of an artistic inspiration, then it is the name of the doctrine without inspiration, that is to say, dead."<sup>69</sup> Furthermore, Jorn claimed that the functionalists falsely denied the "autonomous existence of beauty." For Jorn, the functionalism represented a false idea of the value of human objects, because they might not be absolutely necessary, but are valuable in a relational way.<sup>70</sup> By this, Jorn implies that functionalism makes the "acquired value"<sup>71</sup> appear necessary, and excludes the relational value. "Modern man is smothered by such necessities ... that render him incapable of living his true life. ... *we are against any idea of the absolute necessity of objects*, also going as far as to doubt their effective utility."<sup>72</sup>

Concluding that functionalism subjugates, and that modern society is subservient to the abstract capitalist rationality,<sup>73</sup> Debord and Jorn resort to psychogeography, a kind of map-making that is at once cognitive and emotive, and ultimately political, to express reason through imagination and desire. It subverts the worldview of the rational and the functional. Map-making as the inscription of an imagined world has precedents in historical cartography. Psychogeography can be situated in the context of the historical maps from the sixth to the fifteenth centuries, prior to the rationalization of cartography, when the map depicted both the micro-spatial – depictions of the *known* world and its territories – and macro-spatial, the *imagined* world, most notably, the Garden of Eden or Paradise.<sup>74</sup> Although the maps of known territories served the practical purpose of navigating geographical regions, the maps of Paradise were intended to project the ideal world of God's design. What is important in this process is not each entity individually, but the passage or link between the two.

Historically, until the Enlightenment, maps served the purpose of projecting the appearance of the world in pictorial form, as a macro-spatial cartography of imagination, as depicted in the *mappa mundi*. [Figure 18] The *mappa mundi* prior to the fifteenth century includes another crucial feature: "all measurements involving space and time lose their absolute significance, and the world of everyday life is transcended in a vision of multi-dimensional reality."<sup>75</sup> The maps showed not only the pragmatics of the secular, geographical world, but also the speculation and constant revisions based on the burgeoning discoveries of the world outside the known Roman Empire.<sup>76</sup> Therefore, the medieval maps depicted not only the plane of the cognized, assimilated world, but also of the imagined consistency immanent in the dominant belief system of the time. On the other hand, while it also describes and constantly describes the subjective, speculated world, psychogeography attempts to construct the multi-dimensional reality in order to destroy the dominant belief system of the capitalist society.



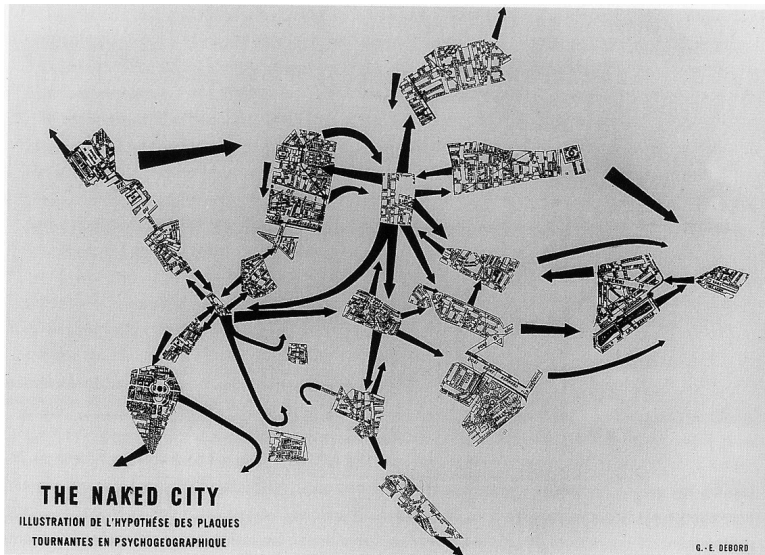


[Figure 18]  
 Ebstorfer Weltkarte, 1239  
 (Destroyed in 1943; reconstructed  
 in the 1960s)

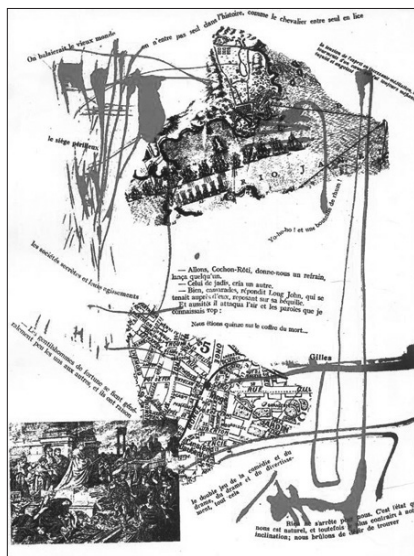
Through the medieval maps, Christianity provided the plane of immanent consistency, whereas in modernity, the rational, both abstract and substantive, dominate such a plane. Debord and Jorn claims that what appeared to necessitate the functional organization of space and society resulted in ideological decomposition and distortion. In response to such decomposition and distortion, Debord and Jorn employs psychogeography in an attempt to redraw the map of modern society. Psychogeography incorporates the rational, the irrational, and the imaginary, and collapses the experience of space and time. It was to expose its multi-dimensionality and the autonomous existence of beauty. For Debord and Jorn, such a map serves to disrupt and help overthrow the decomposed, distorted ideology of functionalism, by unleashing its insubordinate, subjective micro-space over the macro-space.

It has been argued that the map precedes and produces the territory.<sup>77</sup> In other words, a map does not simply chart an existing known territory. Rather, the map makes visible the geographical conditions and the *sense* of the territory. At the same time, the map is an agent that mediates the formation, rather than simply the depiction, of places and spaces. Thus, a map facilitates human interaction with, and the experience of, the material world. It helps provide a sense of meaning, the subjective, micro-spatial formation of a place that is composed of interactions with material entities and objects. The map also indicates social and cultural conventions, and the way the personal milieu is encoded by them.

Debord and Jorn produced together a series of psychogeographical maps<sup>78</sup> *The Naked City* [Figure 19] in 1957 (the founding year of the SI) and *Mémoires* [Figure 20] in 1959, intended to produce subjective experience of Paris. The psychogeographical maps become a medium of resistance against



[Figure 19]  
*The Naked City*, 1957  
Guy Debord



[Figure 20]  
A page from *Mémoires*, 1963  
Guy Debord with Asger Jorn

power and its subjectifying language, the seeming unity of the city, by “transposing maps of two different regions ... total *insubordination* to habitual influences.”<sup>79</sup> What Debord had in mind for the tactical use of the psychogeographical maps becomes clear in his earlier remarks in *Introduction to Critique of Urban Geography* in 1955. Such “apparently delirious proposals” should be “the systematic provocative dissemination of a host of proposals ... combined with the constant depreciation of all current diversions.”<sup>80</sup> Just as Artaud called for the theater that was composed of “only forms, sounds, or gestures,”<sup>81</sup> “plastic and physical,”<sup>82</sup> unbounded by and liberated from language, *The Naked City* of Debord and Jorn subverts the surface continuity and coherence presented by the official maps of Paris. Between the patches of Paris is blank space, “a vacuum that could be filled only by a delirious freedom and a splendid poetry.”<sup>83</sup> The pattern of histories and pomp of Haussmann’s Paris, which

Debord calls “a city built by an idiot ... signifying nothing”<sup>84</sup> is destabilized and hacked into patches of micro-spaces. For Debord and Jorn, such a delirious, intensely subject-specific formation of micro-spaces, mediated by psychogeography, plots a path to liberation from the phantasmagoria of the dominant power dispositif and its tyrannical language.

#### Chapter Notes

1 See *The Worlds of Nam June Paik*, John G. Hanhardt, Curator, (New York: Guggenheim Museum Publications, 2000)

2 Attali, 1985: 136.

3 Ibid. 137.

4 John Cage, *Silence* (Middletown: Wesleyan University Press, 1973): 57-58

5 Weber, 1964: 184-186.

6 Allen Weiss, *Phantasmic Radio* (Durham: Duke University Press, 1995): 36.

7 Ibid. 35-36. (Emphasis added)

8 George Ritzer, “Can Globalized Commercial Architecture Be Anything but Highly McDonaldized?” in Ruth Baumeister and Sang Lee, eds. *The Domestic and the Foreign in Architecture* (Rotterdam: 010 Publishers, 2007): 123-145.

9 For example: Annamma Joy and John F. Sherry, “Speaking of Art as Embodied Imagination: A Multisensory Approach to Understanding Aesthetic Experience,” *Journal of Consumer Research* 30, no. 2 (2003): 259-282

10 Toulmin, 1990: 45-88.

11 Here I use the term “carrier” referring to the concept of “Bedeutungsträger” by Uexküll. (Uexküll, 2010: Loc. 1202-1283)

12 See George Lakoff, *Women, Fire, and Dangerous Things: What Categories Reveal About the Mind* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1987)

13 Rem Koolhaas, “Junkspace,” *October* 100, *Obsolescence* (Spring, 2002): 175-190

14 See Chapters 4 and 5, in Antonin Artaud, *The Theater and Its Double*, trans. Mary Caroline Richards, (New York: Grove Press. 1958)

15 Ibid.

16 Attali, 1985: 5.

17 Ibid. 136

18 Alan Liu, *The Laws of Cool: Knowledge Work and the Culture of Information* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2004): 317-371.

19 For example, String Quartet No. 2, 1908.

20 Arnold Schoenberg, *Theory of Harmony*, trans. Roy E. Carter (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1978): 18-22. See also: Arnold Schoenberg, *Structural Function of Harmony*, ed. Leonard Stein (London: Faber and Faber, 1983): 193-194.

21 Filippo Tommaso Marinetti, *Critical Writings*, ed. Günter Berghaus, trans. Doug Thomson (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2006): 111.

22 Ibid. 117.

23 Theodor Adorno, “Music, Language and Composition” in *Essays on Music*, trans. Susan H. Gillespie (Berkeley: University of California Press, 2002): 119.

- 24 Theodor Adorno, *Philosophy of New Music* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2006): 36.
- 25 Ibid.
- 26 Even though Cage is best known for the chance operation or aleatory process, in fact, he composed his first aleatory piece, *Music of Changes* in 1951. The composition was based on *I-Ching, the Book of Changes*.
- 27 Pierre Boulez, "Alea" trans. David Noakes and Paul Jacobs, *Perspectives of New Music* 3, no. 1 (Autumn- Winter, 1964): 42-53 (42).
- 28 Ibid.
- 29 Ibid. 43.
- 30 Ibid. 44
- 31 Paul Griffiths, *Modern Music: A Concise History from Debussy to Boulez* (New York: Thames & Hudson, 1978): 174.
- 32 Cage, 1981: 181.
- 33 Edgard Varèse and Alcopley (Alfred L. Copley), "Edgard Varèse on Music and Art: A Conversation between Varèse and Alcopley," *Leonardo* 1, no. 2 (Apr. 1968): 187-195 (194)
- 34 Karlheinz Stockhausen, *Stockhausen on Music* (London: Marion Boyars, 1991): 88-90.
- 35 Ibid. 88-111.
- 36 Ibid. 88.
- 37 Ibid. 91-111.
- 38 Davies, 2003: Loc. 454-461.
- 39 Lowell Cross, "Electronic Music 1948-1953," *Perspectives of New Music* 7, no. 1 (Autumn/Winter 1968): 32-65 (42)
- 40 Guy Debord, "All the King's Men," in Ken Knabb, ed. & trans. *Situationist International Anthology* (Berkeley: Bureau of Public Secrets, 2006): 150.
- 41 The pseudonym is in fact the palindrome of "NatLab Dik."
- 42 See *Popular Electronic: Early Dutch Electronic Music from Philips Research Laboratories 1956-1963*. [4 CDs.] Tazelaar and Raaijmakers. The first collaboration resulted in the album, "Song of the Second Moon," in 1957, which included the electronic composition, "Sonic Re-entry."
- 43 The first magnetic recording device, Telegraphone, invented by the Danish engineer Valdemar Poulsen used steel wire. Poulsen patented it in 1898. See: <http://www.recording-history.org/HTML/wire2.php>
- 44 McLuhan, 2003: 371.
- 45 Ibid.
- 46 Quoted in Linda Ferguson, "Tape Composition: An Art in Search of Its Metaphysics," *The Journal of Aesthetics and Art Criticism* 42, no. 1 (Autumn, 1983): 17-27 (22).
- 47 Otto Luening, "Unfinished History of Electronic Music," *Music Educators Journal* 55, no. 3 (1968): 42-49. (48)
- 48 Ibid. 44. Luening also presents a short history behind electronic, synthetic music as follows:  
E. T. A. Hoffmann, in the early nineteenth century, wrote in a story, "The Automaton," that any kind of musical sound, no matter how it was produced, was useful and dynamic material for musical composition. At about this time there were extensive experiments in the construction of speaking machines. Some of the pioneers were Kratzenstein (a Russian), Abbe Mical (a Parisian), and von Kempelen (a Hungarian). In the early nineteenth century, one reads about Koppen's "Componium," a kind of composing machine that (so it was alleged) played variations on tunes

without ever repeating them. Hipp's "Electromechanical Piano" built in Neuchatel in 1867, Elisha Gray's "Electroharmonic Piano" demonstrated in Chicago in 1876 at approximately the same time Koenig's "Tonametric" apparatus (dividing four octaves into 670 equal parts) was demonstrated in Philadelphia, as well as Julian Carrillo's interesting theories of micro-tones and preoccupation with a ninety-six-tone scale (Mexico, 1895), bring us to the threshold of the twentieth century. In the last decades of the nineteenth century, Edison's patents for the phonograph, the development of various acoustical principles by Alexander Melville Bell called "visible speech," von Helmholtz's experiments using resonators and an accurate ear to analyze and synthesize voice-sound by isolating the component frequencies, laid the foundation for further work by scientists like Sabin, Morse, Lord Rayleigh, Dayton Miller, and Harvey Fletcher, all of whose experiments and findings influence us to this day. On March 10, 1906, *Electrical World*, a professional electrotechnical journal published in New York, described a demonstration of the "Dynamophone" that took place in Holyoke, Massachusetts, on that date. The machine-produced music, made by a group of 44 dynamos run by an alternating electrical current. L. Stokowski signed the editorial. The machine (also called "Telharmonium") was the largest musical instrument in the world. It weighed 200 tons. The music was transmitted over telephone wires too delicate to carry such an array of signals, so that this "Extraordinary electrical invention for the production of scientifically perfect music" turned out to be impractical. The inventor, Thaddeus Cahill, had first presented experiments in 1900. Later ones came to the attention of Ferruccio Busoni, the Italian pianist-composer, when he read an article in McClure magazine, "New Music for an Old World," published in July 1906. Busoni was then engaged in writing his *Sketch of a New Esthetic of Music*, published in 1907. In this remarkable collection of notes he pointed out, among other things, the limitations of our musical system and expressed the thought that instrumental music had come to a dead end.

49 Iannis Xenakis, *Formalized Music: Thoughts and Mathematics in Music* (Hillsdale, NY: Pendragon Press, 1992): 3 (fig.); 6-7; 10-11.

50 Ferguson, 1983: 17.

51 David Harvey, *The Condition of Postmodernity: An Inquiry into the Conditions of Cultural Change* (Oxford: Blackwell, 1989): 147.

52 Ibid.

53 Adorno, 2006.

54 Guy Debord, "Situationist Theses on Traffic," in Knabb, 2006: 69.

55 Guy Debord, *Society of Spectacle*, trans. Ken Knabb (Sussex: Soul Bay Press, 2009. Kindle edition): Loc. 2371

56 Ibid. Loc. 2384 (Emphasis in original.)

57 Guy Debord, "Theory of Dérive," in Knabb, 2006: 61.

58 Ibid.

59 Foucault, 1995: 216-217.

60 Ibid. 192. (Emphasis added)

61 Jonathan Crary, "Spectacle, Attention, Counter-Memory," *October* 50 (Autumn, 1989): 96-107. (105-106)

62 Peter Wollen, *Paris Manhattan: Writings on Art* (New York: Verso, 2004): 209.

63 Antonin Artaud, *The Theater and its Double* (New York: Grove Press, 1958): 89-91. See also: "Oriental Theater and Western Theater" in Antonin Artaud, *Selected Writings*, ed. Susan Sontag (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1988): 267-271.

64 Artaud, 1958: 89.

65 Debord, "All the King's Men," in Knabb, 2006: 150

66 Ibid.

67 Ibid.

68 Asger Jorn, "Against Functionalism" in *Concerning Form: An Outline for a Methodology of Arts*, trans. Peter Shield (Silkeborg: Museum Jorn, 2012): 37-52.

69 Ibid. 8-9.

70 Ibid. 22.

71 Ibid.

72 Ibid. (Emphasis in original.)

73 Simon Sadler, *The Situationist City* (Cambridge: The MIT Press, 1998): 8-11.

74 Alessandro Scafi, "Mapping Eden: Cartographis of the Earthlu Paradise" in Denis Cosgrove, ed. *Mappings* (London: Reaktion Books, 1999): 63.

75 Ibid. 64.

76 Ibid. 67.

77 James Corner, "The Agency of Mapping" in Cosgrove, 1999: 222-223.

78 Together, Debord and Jorn produced five psychogeographical maps.

79 Debord in Knabb 2006: 11. (Emphasis in original.)

80 Ibid. 9.

81 Artaud, 1988: 268.

82 Ibid. 269.

83 Knabb 2006: 155.

84 Ibid. 8.

## § 6 Architectural Dispositifs

### 1. *Discoded Space*

If we accept the observation that industrial breakthroughs have a lag time of roughly eight decades,<sup>1</sup> Mies van der Rohe's and his contemporaries' vision of technologically modern architecture have its impetus in the second half of the nineteenth century. Especially in the 1860s – in fact roughly eight decades prior to the construction of Mies van der Rohe's German Pavilion in Barcelona (hereafter the Pavilion) – the inventions crucial to an understanding of modern architecture in the twentieth century emerged: the camera, kinoscope, phonograph, typewriter, air-conditioning, elevator, longer-lasting electric light bulb, and so on. The Pavilion, completed in 1929, demonstrates the configuration and construction techniques attuned to the industrial dispositifs. The Pavilion is a culmination, and a defining chapter of what Mies later characterized as the “crystallization of technology”<sup>2</sup> in architecture of the time.

The Pavilion encloses a new kind of space: fluid motion and reflexivity foresee a radical departure from what may be viewed as striated space, in Deleuze's sense of the concept.<sup>3</sup> The Pavilion does not form the kind of spatial definition that consists of boundaries. But it is defined by the connection and channeling of spatial flows, erasing and un-signing the compartmentalizing formal dispositifs that have historically dominated architecture. Up to this moment, the historical dispositifs of architecture defined the differentiation and striation within and without various hierarchies both formally and substantively. The design of the Pavilion radically reforms the nineteenth-century architectural dispositif by *discoding* it.

The Pavilion is anchored in the optimism of the future that the burgeoning technological advances and inventions appeared to augur. Mies's optimism of technology, however, does not focus on the functional ordering of human space, as such envisioned by the *scientific* management. Rather Mies's optimism was centered on delineating the essential spatial qualities in gaze and sensuousness. The Pavilion embodies such optimism, but in a manner that is situated at the other pole of the technological spectrum from Russolo's noises of the machines. For Russolo, noises extend the bounds of human sensibilities, and contribute to a better synthesized assemblage, whereas for Mies, technology and science represent freedom, spirituality, and ultimately, man's position in and relation to “objective nature.”<sup>4</sup> At the center of the discoded, hence latently anti-dispositif, formation of the Pavilion is a reflexivity that reveals both the potentiality and an implicit critique of modern technology. In the Pavilion's case, the work of architecture is a process of revealing and

pronouncing the specifically modern materials and technological capabilities. It is also the critique of the old architectural apparatus, and attempts to discode and depose the conventions of architectural codification, as well as the architecture as a body.

The Pavilion underscores the relationship between the program and the construction techniques arising from the duality of architectural production of his time — the technology itself and the appearance of the technology. The codifying project for new architecture is futile and unnecessary. Mies saw in the modern metropolis the kinds of conditions succinctly illustrated by Walther Ruttmann's *Berlin: Symphony of a Great City*, or Dziga Vertov's *Man with a Movie Camera*, which cannot be adequately addressed or controlled by any one codification system. Instead, he resorted to negating such codification, to discoding the historical architectural space so that the intensity of the modern metropolis would flow in, and take its own course. Despite its modest site, not exactly at the center of the urban Barcelona, the Pavilion nonetheless becomes a device for disclosing and illuminating modern life that helps to overcome the old regime's architectural totality. This absence is comparable to silence, in which there exists vivid differentiation marked by materiality and construction techniques. The building façades and the construction techniques of the building must reflect (the appearance of) the logic and efficiency of industrialization.

John Cage appreciates Mies's strategy of discoding when he supposes that the Crown Hall at the IIT in Chicago would be the perfect space for his music.<sup>5</sup> Cage speculated that the space of the Crown Hall's architecture provided the latent potentiality of sound behaving freely, just as Mies had envisioned for the people inside it. For Mies, discoded architecture signifies an end of the architectural enterprise that historically depended on the compartmentalization (or *organ-ization*) of programmatic elements by devising a codification system that neutralizes and normalizes the discrepancies and inconsistencies of programmatic conditions.

The Pavilion also affirms the most distinctive tendency of the technologization of the body: dematerialization by the incorporation of idealized inscriptions. If we consider successive technological breakthroughs — from the Egyptian pyramids, to Greek temples, to the Roman basilicas, to medieval cathedrals, to Brunelleschi's *il duomo* in Florence, to high-rise construction, extending to today's algorithmic encoding of architecture — the most persistent tendency is ever-decreasing physical heft and presence. The increasing efficiency of material use, production, and assembly, stemming from the critical modern tectonic reasoning, intimately binds material, form and technique toward a specific purpose, the *crystallization* as Mies characterized it. We may also explain the *distilling*



of the architectural body in terms of the way the presentational is increasingly separated from the content. In other words, we conceive architecture not only of an anthropomorphic entity, but also of the analytical aggregation of tectonic assemblies that maximize each individual part that comprise the body.

In Mies's two experimental projects – the office building on Friedrichstraße in 1921, and the glass skyscraper in 1922 – and Pavilion in a highly condensed form, the tendency to dematerialize and recede constitutes the central agenda of modern technology and architecture, in terms of both the diminishing material presence and the presentational appropriate for such dematerialization. Here, the presentational indicates the encoding of how architecture demonstrates to what extent the building molts its material and physical heft in order to reveal the very fundamental principles on which it was composed.

In contrast to the architecture of the pre-industrial age, Mies identifies the new architecture with doing more with less. The technological advances in material and construction result in higher efficiency and effectiveness of architecture. The *crystallization* of technology must be explicit in the twentieth century, as found in automobiles and airplanes. Crystallization indicates less materiality, but the performance of the assembly increases, owing to the binding geometry, the structure. They are no simpler or lesser as a whole, contrary to the abuse of the dictum “Less is more.” Rather, it indicates increasing sophistication and complexity, while the material presence decreases. The evolution of such crystallizing architecture is embodied in the consideration of *mission-criticality*, while maintaining a level of redundancy necessary in technological apparatuses. They have minimal physical presence, but maximal performance. This is to say that the dictum “Less is more” (whether it is indeed Mies's own comment, or Philip Johnson's paraphrasing of Mies) pertains not so much to the so-called minimalist aesthetic, but to the performance-critical insight related to the given modalities of the technological codification and its material incarnation and presence.

In the Pavilion, we witness the dematerialization and discoding of the historical body through by technological maximization. We may view that Mies's architecture, not unlike Le Corbusier's, also exhibits the tendency to fetishize technology and technics. However, unlike Le Corbusier, however, Mies demonstrates with the Pavilion a performance-criticality. It helps to align architecture closer to automobiles and airplanes than for example Villa Stein and Villa Savoye, the Pavilion's contemporaries by Le Corbusier, that comprise largely of bricks that are plastered over only to appear smooth. Mies's positions the performance-criticality in a series of modern parts and assemblies that

industrial technology made available to architecture: floor-to-ceiling glass panes; slender columns assembled of steel angles and finished in stainless steel covers; precisely book-matched and mirror-polished stone panels, and so forth.

The functional program of the Pavilion is recessive, and the plan-diagram-notation anticipates the routing that simply presents the *habitus* of new space that allows the body to freely behave, to paraphrase John Cage's remark on the Crown Hall. The human figure floats freely in space, liberated from the social and cultural patterns of a rigid mold that still prevailed at that time, and thus embodying a new form of dwelling. The Pavilion presents a new spatiality that discodes the conventions and rituals of body in space. It also discodes the representational elements, the outcome of which is "without an obvious tangible, or essential destination," and thereby becomes "a space in itself."<sup>6</sup> It also celebrates the artless sobriety of technological components and construction in order to liberate the building as a perceptual and material entity. Such spatial experience is anticipated and supposed to take hold in the modern age. But underlying the spirituality that Mies found compelling at that time<sup>7</sup> was a structure that is "technologically uninteresting"<sup>8</sup> in support of the highly refined sensuousness of its materials that the modern technology makes possible.

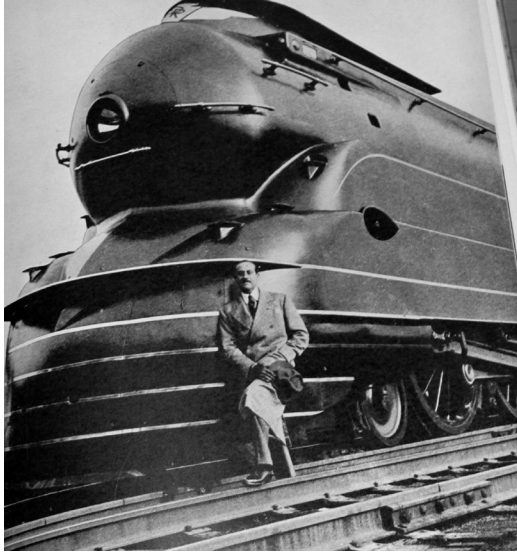
The Pavilion presents the potential of the modernist technological dispositif in terms of Mies's view at the time that technology ultimately connects to the spiritual and the ethical: we can indeed do more for less. What has become a modernist cliché is in fact a succinct summation of the essential materialities modernism should have helped to induce. The codification of architecture by technology delineates precise yet sensuous spatial conditions, in much the same way punctuation delineates repose. It is compelling to consider the Pavilion in terms of such textual qualities.<sup>9</sup> The Pavilion embodies a discoded space, in which punctuation marks sensuous repose and empathy, and destabilizes – perhaps even renders moot – whatever meaning we may try to excavate from it, other than indicating proprioceptive potential. In this way, the Pavilion does not involve the so-called "minimalism." The visual qualities of the Pavilion is nothing but minimal. They are achieved in fact through *maximal* (or *crystalline*) assemblage. For that matter, the fact that the *presentational* qualities of the Pavilion as a building may *appear* minimal does not pertain to the notion of the minimal, either. On the contrary, the Pavilion is highly specific in the way it discodes domestic routines, and turns them into a highly affective space where the effect is not silent. The Pavilion is sensuous (*felt*) space that is pushed to its extremes. There is nothing minimal, generic, or silent about it. By discoding the compartmentalized conventional domestic space, and leaving behind only the potential, every element of the Pavilion radiates its affective power, unmediated.

## 2. *Machine for Living In*

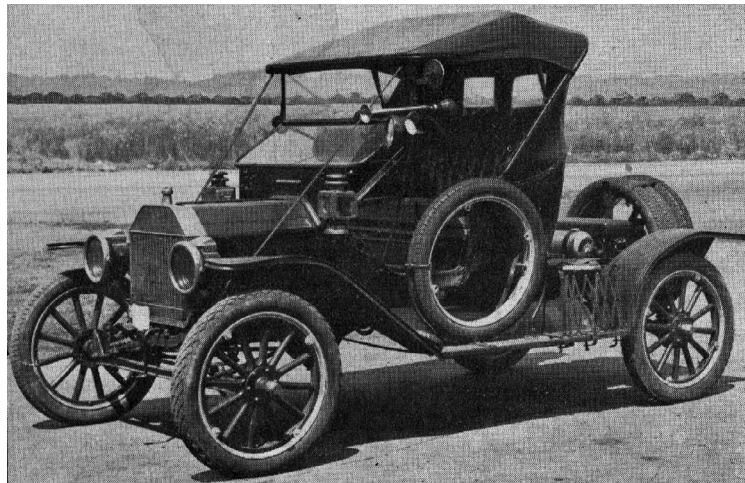
The dispositifs of power and control that used to impose primarily on the body now operate on the perceptive and cognitive dimensions of our mind through mediative technologies. The discursive and formative position of architecture has shifted to the apparatus of the virtual. As a discipline that is dedicated to the production of human environment and its discourse, architecture relies on *a priori* conventions, means, and techniques that help present, illustrate, and demonstrate the potentiality of programmatic instantiation and construction to come. Therefore, we may also define the instruments of such a priori conditions in architecture, and those that destabilized the existing dominant aesthetics in order to propel the modernist universality of the functional machines for the masses.

In the context of today's new mediative technologies, Le Corbusier's much-vaunted "machine for living in,"<sup>10</sup> becomes not the type of functional or instrumental contraption, but the encoded and codified processor. Modern life owes much to the aestheticization of machines through the work of industrial designers such as Raymond Loewy [Figure 21] and his contemporaries in 1930s, and the codification of industrial production embodied by the Ford Model T. [Figure 22] Although the hardware, the rationalized machinic, may contain the very basic yet coherent internal logic of functional configuration, it is variable and adaptable in relation to the changing nature of the context and its attributes. In the Unité d'Habitation (hereafter the UH), the staggered, split-level organization of each individual apartment facilitates variation within the unit, while projecting the variability from the *internal street*. Additionally, post-WWII homes began to incorporate machines that enhanced the quotidian, and helped to continue the momentum of the massive industrialization prompted by the war. Through such industrialization and the resulting mechanization, architecture too, began to be viewed as machinic. The public space that insures the smooth functioning of social relations is defined by a set of rational, technical specifications as architecture becomes socio-machinic.<sup>11</sup>

If architecture is a machine-for-living-in, both in terms of substantive functionality and instrumentality, such a view also implicates — in the sense of Latour's subject-object hybrid discussed earlier — fetishizing functional objects, and of endowing them with a cultic position beyond the rationality of the functional. The disjunction between theory and practice also clears the ground for examining the role of architecture, contributing in particular to a dissolution of the boundaries implicit in the reading of physical-virtual, public-private, functional-fetishistic, and objective-subjective spaces. The notion of the machine is no longer of an inanimate tool, but of that which embodies desire and mediates the social. This change in the substantive relationship caused the



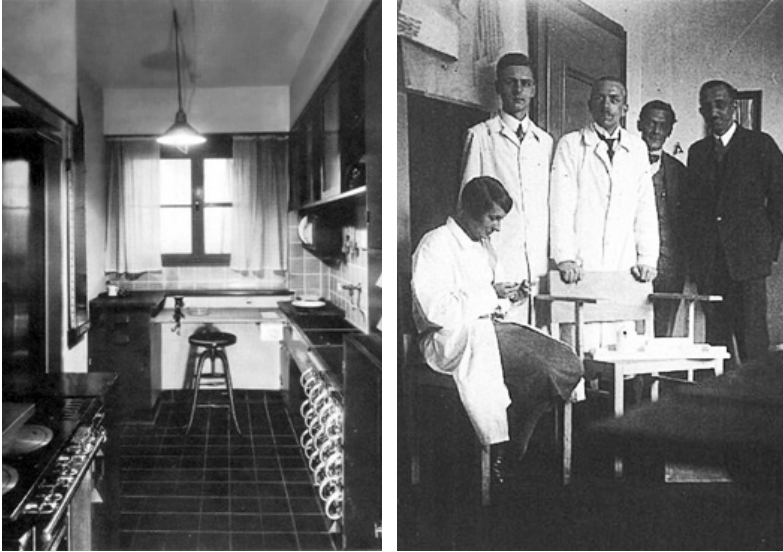
[Figure 21]  
*Pennsylvania Railroad Locomotive*  
designed by Raymond Loewy,  
1937



[Figure 22]  
*Ford Model T*, 1911



[Figure 23]  
*Bauaustellung, Berlin*, 1931



[Figure 24]  
*Die Frankfurter Küche and Margarete Schutte-Lihotzky, 1925-27*

ontology of architecture to shift, from an affective artifact to an apparatused operation of affectation. Since the WW II, homes have fully integrated appliances that help automate domestic chores and provide private entertainment. In 1925, Le Corbusier presented his *Pavillon L'Esprit Nouveau*, turning the traditional house into the focal point of new architecture. Modern living was also the key theme in *Die Bauausstellung* in Berlin in 1931, in which Mies participated.<sup>12</sup> [Figure 23] In 1925/6, Margarete Schutte-Lihotzky designed the first modular kitchen, modeled after the railway restaurant car, *die Frankfurter Küche*,<sup>13</sup> [Figure 24] to be incorporated in architect Ernst May's municipal housing project in Frankfurt. In 1927, *Die Weisenhofsiedlung* in Stuttgart, organized by Mies, in which Le Corbusier participated, showcased apparatused domesticity as one of the major focal points of modern living.<sup>14</sup>

The BBC's first broadcast of television programs in 1930, *Die Bauausstellung* in Berlin in 1931, and the Case Study Houses in Los Angeles in 1945, almost two decades after the Frankfurt Kitchen, share the theme of the new domesticity in the age of technology. And the apparatusation of modern living resulted in the network of the urban power and communication grid, water supply, sanitation, and along with such networks, industrialization of food production and distribution. In 1936 Ernst Neufert published *Bauentwurfslehre*,<sup>15</sup> which compiled comprehensive, anthropomorphic data for use in architecture, yet another event that facilitated the codification of technological domesticity. The series of developments in this regard features metricization and modularity that may be tailored to a specific functionality. Everyday life can be composed of *plug-in* modules that are standardized, mass-produced, and assembled to suit everyone, everywhere, consistently. The collective of such modules forms the architectural apparatus that fulfilled necessities and desires alike, and ultimately technologized and commodified desire and emotion.

The UH included an array of shopping, sports, medical, educational facilities, a hotel, and a communal roof terrace. With the UH, Le Corbusier again confirmed, "A house is a machine for living in."<sup>16</sup> In his conception of the UH as *a city within a city*, everything works individually while relating to the assembly as a whole. He appears to have thought of the city as a type of clockwork, in which each part has its own rhythm and function, yet when connected, they contribute to a larger, collective functionality. Thus, through the modular construction of mass-produced parts, the idea of a machine-tool encompasses the larger assemblage.

Le Corbusier refers to Frederick Winslow Taylor,<sup>17</sup> and hypothesizes that the construction site should become an efficient factory. He declares:

The house will no longer be a squat thing that pretends to defy the centuries and that is an opulent object manifesting wealth; it will be a tool like the automobile is becoming a tool. The house will no longer be an archaic entity heavily rooted in the ground by deep foundations, built "solid," and to which the cult of family, bloodline, etc. has so long been devoted.<sup>18</sup>

According to this vision, the UH may be seen as such a tool, for which the architecture of the technomic is rational and scientific. Yet, contrary to what Le Corbusier envisioned with the UH, through his reformulation, architecture cannot escape the socio- and ideo-technic dimension. The UH was supposed to produce a new kind of socio-technic configuration through the way its residents use the building. What Le Corbusier disdains is, however, the unavoidable ideo-technic condition, even though automobiles, for example, had already become an ideo-technic object by then despite his claims for machinic rationality. Furthermore, by always including an automobile as an iconic prop in the photographs of the buildings he designed, by alluding to the status of engineering and technology, Le Corbusier in fact exploits the ideo-technic features of automobiles in order to promote the allure of his designs. Even though architecture-as-machine was supposed to respond to the individual's needs in the context of the socio-technic and its inherent interactivity, the ideo-technic development started to counteract Le Corbusier's initial intent of the UH. The building was supposed to shape social space that could accommodate the relationship between the individual and the communal. But Le Corbusier's vision embodied in the UH fails to overcome the socio- and ideo-technic dimensions ingrained in the society, in line with Debord and Jorn criticize in their anti-functionalist declaration that architecture should not be the functional machine.

Through the design of the UH, Le Corbusier attempts to demonstrate how architecture plays a social and cultural role, through the modernist idealism toward efficient, orderly, equitable, and hygienic machinery. Foucault identifies that such an ideal culminates in a society of power and

control.<sup>19</sup> The UH comprises enclosed and individually segmented modules, with its centralized internal street into which the individuals are *drawered*.<sup>20</sup> According to Foucault, for state dispositifs, a population is not just “the sum of individuals inhabiting a territory, but an object itself, with birth, death rates, healthiness and so on.”<sup>21</sup> In this case, of a population that is an object of monitoring and statistics, Foucault reflects on the notion of habitat within the city as a process as well as an event. Its inhabitants form a set of individuals that is objectified and enclosed within specific boundaries. Although Foucault does not explicitly segregate such event and object, in the concept of object-event, he emphasizes their interdependence. The machinic and the disciplinary in Le Corbusier’s *machine à habiter* consist of individual units that are measured and proportioned by Le Corbusier’s *Modulor*, and determined by the relationship to the collective of the universals bound together by the communal elements.

The architecture of the UH foreshadows an expert system\* of relationships that shifts from facts and rules to the social and the economic, and ultimately to the cognitive and the ideological. Le Corbusier’s vision in the UH represents a certain ideal society in which everything and everyone is proportionally and harmoniously located. It embodies the vision of an ideal state where everyone is compartmentalized in an efficient housing unit, and everyone is equal. The structure of the UH is naked concrete, *beton brut*, that demonstrates the aesthetics of unmediated materiality and its efficiency. The proportion system of *Modulor* reflects the golden rectangle, testament to the classical ideal of perfect geometry. The overall façade is subdivided into smaller golden rectangles and punctuated by primary colors. One cannot help but recognize the sublime unity. Such a systemic view helps understand how the architecture can consolidate the social, economic, ideological, and cognitive impulses in a totalizing package. In turn, this requires a base on which those interrelations may take place. Traditional territories and their technomic features are overcome, while the socio- and ideo-technic assemblages start to dissolve the differentiation between the private and the public. Such assemblages make fluid the ongoing interaction of physicality and virtuality of architectural composition and of the resulting macro-space.

The intimate enclosure that defines the comfort of one’s home, the individual’s expression, also tends to constantly fold onto itself. The blurred boundaries of such inversions further imply an architecture that responds to a set of interconnected relationships following the variegating logic of disparate codifications. The role of the architect shifts from composing hard geometries and demarcations of physical enclosures, to selecting and assembling the surface interface of affectation,

the *surfaceware* that may be renewed and replaced on demand in relation to the power dispositifs of a given period: the mimesis of both aggression and protection, and also of adaptation and convergence.<sup>22</sup>

### **3. Mediatization**

Archigram, the collective of young architects based in London, 1961–1974,<sup>23</sup> played a leading role in disrupting the orthodox, high-modernist architecture of the time by tapping on technological optimism, consumerism, and the burgeoning cultural and ethnic diversity. At the same time, Archigram's presentational tactics provide a view of how the technological innovations of the post-WWII period reshaped the course of architecture at that time. Simon Sadler characterized Archigram as "Architecture without Architecture,"<sup>24</sup> the title of his book, for the very reason that Archigram's architectural speculations reflected the optimism (as well as all the more real Armageddon) and capacity of the time by embracing the newly technologized dispositifs emerging after the WW II. The quotidian of growing technological content and presence appeared to prefigure the substantively *new* way of living. While the modernist architecture advocated technology and technological objects through aestheticization and often fetishization, Archigram and its peers (namely, Norman Foster, Richard Rogers, and Renzo Piano) discovered the pragmatic architectural vocabulary promised by the new technology. From Archigram's perspective, by deliberately splicing with and confronting the significance of technological dispositifs of the time, they would reform architecture through anti-architectural traits and functionalities by which buildings and cities become mobile, modular, adaptive, parameterized, literally becoming machines themselves, expressing liberal emancipation through technology.

Owing to the rapid development of consumerism, and with automating appliances penetrating everyday households, Archigram declared that the great changes in society demanded equally great transformation of human living. As Mike Webb stated, "The engine behind Archigram's output was excitement over what this new world was going to look like."<sup>25</sup> Archigram envisioned the future that consisted of new technological capacities for shaping human living that augment everyday life, and of equality through mass-produced objects that would improve life of the masses.<sup>26</sup>

Archigram's embrace of technology as the de facto dispositif demonstrated that architecture might begin to venture out of its historical disciplinary singularity and contribute to the formation of more proactive, technological assemblages. For Archigram, architecture may no longer be conceived in terms of its own supposedly autonomous discursive tradition, a conception similar to that of Hanslick's formal music, discussed earlier. Therefore, this view indicates that the formality of



architecture's internal orders has become tacit and tribalized the discipline by codifying such insular tribal orders and members within the supposed disciplinary bounds that are historically inherited and enculturated.

In the time of historically tribalized modernist architecture, the technological innovations provided architecture with an overarching apparatus previously unseen in history. The means to respond to the changes in society that were taking place reside in the technologization and subsequent apparatusization of domestic life. In the meantime, the Cold War accelerated the pace of technological development,<sup>27</sup> which in turn promoted the commercialization of military technology – such as the fiber-optic communication infrastructure against the EMP, the Internet, digital imaging, and video and satellite surveillance, to name but a few – thereby accelerating the technologization of consumer society.

According to Sadler, “In the 1950s and early 1960s, sections of the European avant-garde were slowly seduced by the market-driven confidence of the United States, its wealth and above all the brilliance of its popular culture – even more difficult to resist with the increased prosperity of masses of ordinary western European people.”<sup>28</sup> In the 1950s, ordinary European households acquired fully integrated indoor sanitation facilities, and subsequently, private telephones, refrigerators, washing machines, and automobiles. Such appliances were connected to various infrastructure networks that constitute the vastitude of public projects, exemplified by the high mobility the *Reichsbahn* and *Autobahn* in Nazi Germany provided in the periods leading up to, and during WWII. Rapidly evolving sophisticated technology helped establish the modernist avant-garde critique of society and its potential future. The struggle between the USA and the USSR for the technological, thereby militarily strategic, superiority sought in nuclear armament and space exploration accelerated both the potency and the sophistication of technology. The technological context in which Archigram formulated their projects in large part reflects the impact of the intensification of technology on society and urban living.

In the 1960s, when emergent technology came to be equated with consumer culture, Archigram's work represented the technologized, “plugged-in” households and individuals. Technologically sophisticated household goods became “part of a larger shift in avant-garde concern in the 1950s ad 1960s, from the creation of singular ‘works of art’ such as paintings and buildings to the exploration of art as a living medium, as a way of structuring everyday life for all.”<sup>29</sup> The technology since the 1950s and the ensuing vision of mass-produced goods generated the individualistic

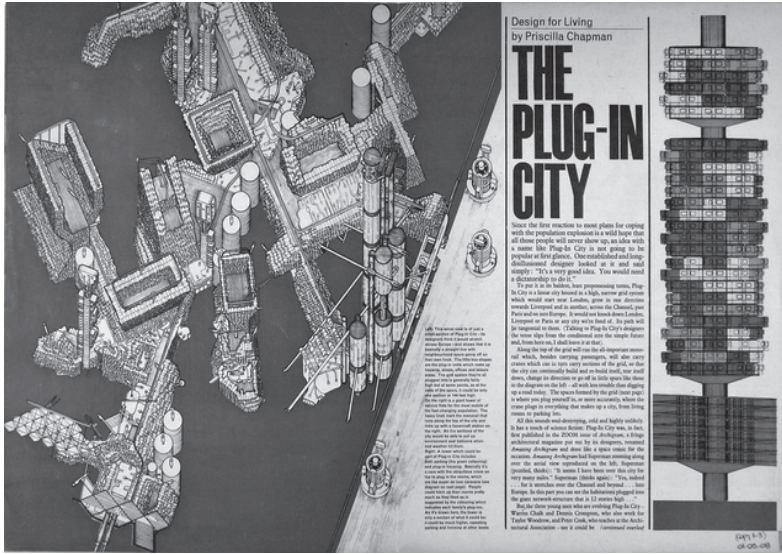
consumerism of the new society, characterized by the predetermined life-cycle of goods. In the pamphlet, *Archigram 3*, of 1963, Peter Cook writes:

Almost without realizing it, we have absorbed into our lives the first generation of expendables...food bags, paper tissues, polythene wrappers, ballpens, EPs...so many things which we don't have to think of. We throw them away almost as soon as we acquire them.<sup>30</sup>

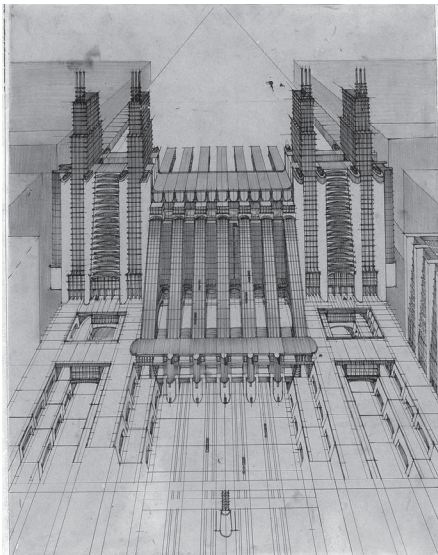
Reminiscent of Le Corbusier's technologization of architecture, but calling for the planned obsolescence of buildings, Peter Cook also invokes automobiles, and argues against the "masqueraded" permanence of architecture.<sup>31</sup> By the 1960s, Europe and Japan had economically recovered from the devastation of World War II. This was also a period of great social transformation, not entirely because of ideological conflicts per se, but according to David Harvey, in large part because of the changing nature of labor and leisure, stemming from the declining Fordist economy.<sup>32</sup> *Archigram* becomes the first generation of architects in the new economy of flexible accumulation.

In 1963, *Archigram* initiated "the city as a living organism," the beginning phase of the Living City, that responds to the situations in time and space. Warren Chalk defines the city as a living organism that can expand and contract, divide and multiply, as needed by changing needs and circumstances: "Cities should generate, reflect and activate life, their environment organized to precipitate life and movement."<sup>33</sup> The city would have to be modular and mobile to respond to the changing programs, needs, and desires of the users of the present and the future. Augmented by the vision and possibility technology appeared to afford, *Archigram* developed the idea of the Plug-in City. [Figure 25]

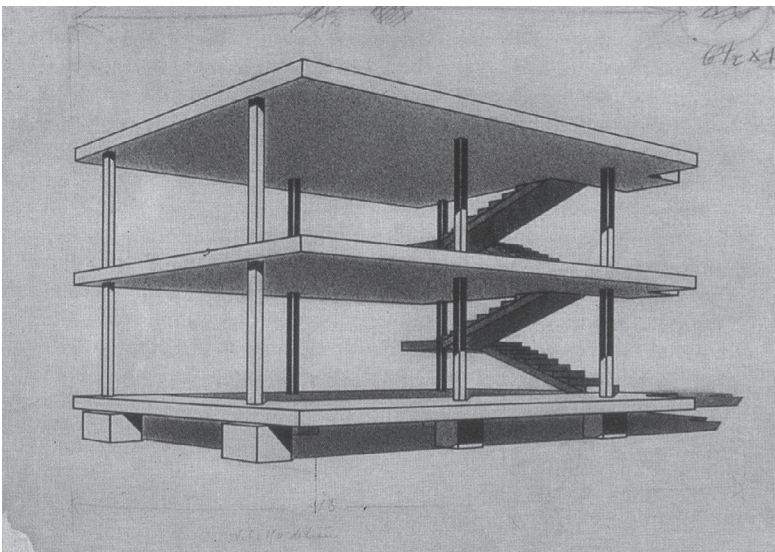
Antonio Sant'Elia envisioned *La Città Nuova* [Figure 26] as a model of modern city made possible by then-advanced means of mobility, such as elevators, escalators, and automobiles. Its form reflects the flow and speed of mobility conceived in macro-scale beyond the micro-scale of local street circulation of historical cities. *La Città Nuova* surpassed the city that was formulated after the physiological model of the seventeenth century British surgeon, William Harvey, who discovered the mechanism of the heart as a pump and blood circulation and contributed to the anthropomorphic view of the city.<sup>34</sup> Based on the notion that architecture inevitably incorporates technological advances in terms of its aesthetics and material production, Sant'Elia envisioned a multi-level, vertical, urban organization afforded by modern technology and equipment. With *Maison Domino*, [Figure 27] for instance, Le Corbusier sought to optimize the efficiency of framed structures for tall buildings with vertical columns and horizontal floor slabs that are free of the massive load-bearing walls, releasing the plan and the façade from them. Just as the structure of *plan libre* provided a highly flexible spatial



[Figure 25]  
*Plug-in City, 1964*  
Archigram (Peter Cook)



[Figure 26]  
*“Stazione d’aeroplani e treni con funicolari e ascensori su tre piani stradali”*  
*La Città Nuova, 1914*  
Antonio Sant’Elia



[Figure 27]  
*Maison Domini, 1914/15*  
Le Corbusier

organization unencumbered by the heavy, walled-in structure, at an urban scale Archigram proposes the Plug-in City that is expandable and mobile as well as disposable and renewable on demand. For Archigram, the city is active, mobile, and dynamic, the technological “metabolism” of which bypasses localized conditions, and becomes *hyper*.

The Plug-in City, Archigram’s representative vision of the modern technologized living, defines the technological sublime of the day as an agent for change, comparable to the Futurist vision of the city. Archigram shares nothing in common with the potentiality of violence explicit in the Futurist aesthetics of technology as Walter Benjamin summarizes: *Fiat ars – pereat mundus*.<sup>35</sup> But the Plug-in City proposes that modularity is intrinsic to the new living. The new modular living units are expandable, replaceable, and disposable, and devoid of the traditional emotional baggage. With mass-produced, modular plug-in components, the city would become highly efficient and serviceable. It would remain flexible in order to adapt to change, and fulfill the residents’ needs and desires. It would be also equipped with a crane for moving prefabricated dwellings to allow for nomadic living in the future. David Greene underscored the idea that architects had a duty to increase personal and environmental choices: “More and more people want to determine their own parameters of behavior... People are less and less prepared to accept imposed rules and patterns of behavior.”<sup>36</sup> The Plug-in City is an apparatus, which consists of hardware and software that facilitate the exchangeable and serviceable functions.

The sociologist Ulrich Beck summarizes “reflexive modernization” as characteristic of a self-iconoclastic or even self-destructive industrial society.<sup>37</sup> Beck refers to the industrial society that defined the modernity of industrial production. Beck explains how the “constant revolutionizing of production; uninterrupted disturbance of all social relations; everlasting uncertainty and agitation distinguish the bourgeois epoch from all times.”<sup>38</sup> As a consequence, the relationship between technology and architecture as a part of industrial production has intensified, not only in its radically transformed physical and material disposition, but also in the aesthetic dimension that now belongs to mass-culture, more specifically to Adorno’s “culture industry.”<sup>39</sup>

Archigram was convinced of the social changes through technologization, and of an architecture imbedded in and augmented by technology. Such architecture should respond to human needs and desires. Considering the architecture of the period descending from the language of industrial modernism, Archigram’s work expresses the strategic vision the Internet would eventually realize. The original intent behind the Internet may have run counter to Archigram’s expressed social

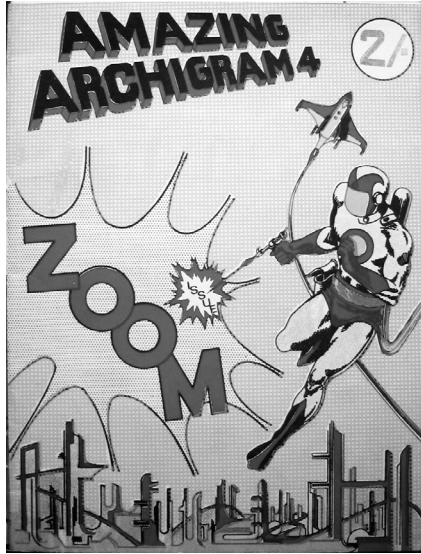
and cultural credo.<sup>40</sup> But the technology nonetheless reflexes back to what Archigram's architecture of the technologically codified world embodied, and to the promise of fast, easy, inexpensive, and open architecture, and by extension, of individual freedom through technological advancement.

Archigram's legacy may be also seen in terms of the historical split between disciplinary autonomy and the need to address and situate the work in a given social and cultural milieu. In relation to Adorno's notion of anesthetic culture industry dominated by commodification and regression, Archigram's presentation of architecture resorts to the technological gratification and prestige, as well as to "the parody of aesthetic semblance"<sup>41</sup> explicit in the mass media that stimulate and commodify desire. Archigram projects a view of architecture that comprises mediatic elements that reinforce the fetishistic tendencies of the popular culture of the time. Deploying verbally and visually stimulating cartoons and collages styled after the pop art of the time, and by insisting on the feasibility of construction, Archigram's architecture is an annex to the dominant dispositif that commodifies the forever-new, unlimited growth and its images.<sup>42</sup>

Archigram's work also attempted to establish the common ground between the irreconcilable poles of the avant-garde and the kitsch that embraces its position as a commercial product. The dialectics of aesthetic work, such as Adorno's, consists of the autonomy and autotelos of *art-for-art's-sake* that counters and resists external power relations, and at the other end of the scale the commodification, the *raison d'être* of which are financial profit and authorial fame. However, an architectural work, for that matter, virtually all aesthetic work, will never exist in such bipolar a position. It falls somewhere between the two poles of a varying bias. Therefore, the potency of architectural work lies in how such a ground is negotiated in relation to the prevailing dispositifs of the given period. Archigram's presentation appealed to the sensibilities of the emerging media culture, and expressed its radicalism, calling for timely obsolescence and expendability, explicitly opposed to the canonic architecture that embodies *firmitas*, certain transcendence, if not eternity.

Charles Jencks's claimed that modernist architecture has come to a "symbolic" end with the demolition of the Pruitt-Igoe housing complex in 1972 only after eighteen years of use.\* Archigram was the inevitable outcome of high modernism's techno-fetish, ending up in a rhetoric intent on making architecture be technology itself, rather than employing it as metaphor:

"A bold intuitive [*sic*] gesture that eludes rationalisation a strip cartoon kick provides a visual jump-off point — a mental zoom boost — enables us to push aside architectural waste-matter so that reality may emerge."<sup>43</sup>



[Figure 28]  
*Amazing Archigram 4, Zoom Issue, Spring/Summer 1964*

Unlike their Situationist contemporaries in Paris, who were convinced that society is manipulated by the fabricated spectacle that manipulated what the masses presumably desire, want, and ultimately, believe, Archigram's mediatizing tactics actively immersed architecture in the creation of the spectacle, presumably seeking to subvert, and preferably, reform the spectacle itself. [Figure 28]

#### *4. Communication and Affectation*

In *Complexity and Contradiction in Architecture* and in his subsequent work with Denise Scott Brown on architecture as sign systems, Venturi argues for an architecture that is a communicative medium, and proposes the theory of separation of the program-function (the content; the generic loft) and the affect-surface of a building (the presentation; the context-specific signs and decoration). Despite being credited as one of the most visible proponents of postmodernist architecture, Venturi himself insists that he is a modernist architect who tried to reform the modernist architecture<sup>57</sup> that has become "a bore" due to uncritical and literal adherence to polemical slogans such as "Form follows function" and "Less is more."

Fritz Neumeyer provides a short assessment of Venturi's theory in relation to Mies van der Rohe's architecture:

Venturi's theory of complexity and contradiction affirmed the delight in contradiction but decidedly denied — though this has hardly come to attention — incoherence and caprice, as well as picturesqueness and excess. Apprehension of complexity in architecture does not stand in conflict with demands for simplicity. Venturi recognized that the buildings of Mies van der Rohe opened valuable opportunities for the development of architecture but also that their selectivity and formal language represented a limitation.<sup>58</sup>

Venturi cites Paul Rudolph, when arguing that Mies was able to design potent buildings by ignoring certain aspects of what makes a building. However, he contends that if the architect chooses to exclude important considerations, he risks separating architecture from the lived, embodied experience.<sup>59</sup> Venturi's argument here centers on whether or not architecture is supposed to actually *solve* any problems, and how such problem-solving capacities of architecture is vetted against its mediative and expressive roles. One could also question is whether or not an architectural work – a communicative medium throughout history according to Venturi – is any more or less than what it *is* because or in spite of the architect's decision to solve problems and/or to ignore certain aspects of a building.

McLuhan's construct of hot media proposes that the construction and meaning of the message depends on the nature of the medium and the corresponding techniques that facilitate and disseminate the message. Furthermore, the separation between the programmatic and the presentational is also closely connected to the distinctive tendencies of new media and the intermodality that is built into the new media's language of encoding and codification. In this sense, the role of architecture include providing the means of mediative presentation in simplicity (as opposed to *simplification*, according to Venturi) accommodates the events and activities "in an inclusive rather than an exclusive kind of architecture."<sup>60</sup> The inclusive architecture problematizes the context and its cultural narratives in such a way that "there is room for the fragment, for contradiction, for improvisation, and for the tensions these produce."<sup>60</sup>

Venturi's notion that the façade mediates between the functional programmatic (recessive) and the formal aesthetic (expressive) further reinforces the view that the message of architecture is what it communicates through inscription and incorporation. This communication includes both the visual reading of the façades as surface, and the embodied experience of the spatial configuration. In this proposition, Venturi's analysis of signs and systems forms the core of "architecture as a communicative medium." It stems from his observation that historically, the façades of buildings convey messages, and they are literally inscribed on buildings, in order to instruct the masses in the views of various authorities.<sup>61</sup>

Venturi's conception, and with Denise Scott Brown's equally significant contribution to urbanism, maintain that the supposed functional program of a building type inevitably changes from one period to another, and that any architecture that is too specific to the functionality of a given period cannot stand the test of time.<sup>62</sup> Therefore, for Venturi, the situation that *accommodates*, instead of *solving*, the problem of the ever-changing notion of functionality and its mandates lies

in the strategic decision to separate the modernist agenda of curtain wall systems even further, to the extent that the resulting aesthetic appeal is the contradiction between the programmatic and the presentational. In this sense, Venturi's construct of recessive functionality and expressive façade is, conceptually speaking, an extension of Mies's spatial discoding, enveloped in the façades and as the quintessential manifestation of construction techniques of the time and the place, of the *context*. Hence, Mies's strategy of the universal lies in the very absence of the context-specific programmatic encoding. However, Venturi presents the context as the constantly changing and fluctuating dynamic of mass media (the software) that have come to supersede tangible material production (the hardware). Venturi emphasizes two points: "the variety inherent in the ambiguity of visual perception must be acknowledged and exploited," and "the purpose [of buildings] is far more complex and often inherently ambiguous [than any engineering project]."<sup>63</sup>

The foregoing view implies broader ideological ramifications: Venturi's proposition is that the exterior (façade) of a building operates with its own expressive logic of the time (if we suppose for a moment that such exists, or ever has) and such an expression is inherently dependent on the dominant regime (e.g., the façade of La Porta Pia in Rome, or the signs of Las Vegas) that defines the priorities of the time and the place. Venturi also asserts that the functional logic of the programmatic configuration requires new conventions. For Venturi, the new conventions reflect, as the term implicates, both the historical context and the state of mediative technologies. The neutral floor plan for redundancy and flexibility facilitates the conversion and provision of highly appealing and profitable image-making.

If the façades of a building express the logic of the time (and if we suppose for a moment that today there exists such a logic of the time), then such an expression is inherently dependent on the dominant regime (economic, political, ideological, cultural, etc.) that defines the priorities of the period. In the meantime, Venturi proposes that today the functional-expressive relationship requires a new convention, called "the loft," a term that often alludes to the generic American industrial buildings of the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. The American factory buildings with high ceilings and oversized structural bays were adaptable to various manufacturing scales of the early twentieth century. They could be easily adapted for residential purposes when the industries moved out of the city. In principle, Venturi's understanding of the loft — a generic, industrial open plan, coupled with flamboyant urban façades — affirms Mies's pursuit of clarity through recessive discoding with expressive materiality, and subscribes to the ideal of the universal space. The concept of the loft concurs with Mies's discoded space, but with the superficially expressive façades.



Contemporary expressivity necessarily includes the mediative technology that has accumulated image-making, Venturi contends, since the Mannerist period. It results in the opposite of Mies's self-effacing, discoded architecture: the expressive façade is a full spectrum of prolix, heavily encoded, fleeting, and contingent signs and symbols that are overlaid on a recessive body. Venturi's twenty-first century mannerism comprises technological apparatuses that augment architecture with screens that display today's dominant narratives.

Venturi's notions of complexity and contradiction in architecture also resonates through the recent media theories with regard to their implications for the artificial environment imbedded with virtuality. For example, the media theorist Lev Manovich equates Venturi's call for iconography in architecture with "information surface." In Manovich's view, today's interactive display technology makes "the information surface a potential space of contestation and dialog, which functions as the material manifestation of the often invisible public sphere."<sup>64</sup> At the same time, Manovich does not stop at the screen-based representation of narratives. He recognizes that spatial articulation constitutes a mode of communication in itself. In contrast to the explicit use of architecture as a flat-sided medium – that is, the decorated shed that communicates its purpose through its façades – Manovich contends that "the absence of information from the surface, articulated in the famous 'ornament is crime' slogan of Adolf Loos, itself became a powerful communication technique of modern architecture."<sup>65</sup>

For Venturi, the encoding of buildings with programmatic narratives is not only appropriate and justified in view of more-than-abundant examples of the historical role of architecture in advancing narratives, but also imperative, in order to "engage the electronic digital technology appropriate for the current Information Age, rather than an ornamental industrial *rocaille* deriving from the historical Industrial Age."<sup>66</sup> Arguing for the appropriateness of the age, Venturi argues that there exists no alternative but for buildings to fulfill the mediative role. The way buildings are encoded – verbally, iconically and/or symbolically – contributes to the making of a particular place. According to Venturi, the orthodox modernism had ceased to be vital or relevant already by the 1930s, and its theories became petrified in architecture.<sup>67</sup> For Venturi, communication holds the key to architecture that is appropriate for the 21st century.

Venturi's mediatized architecture of sign and symbol systems can also be juxtaposed with David Harvey's "flexible accumulation,"<sup>68</sup> and the way postmodernism became accepted and institutionalized in the context of the political and economic transformations marked by the global deflation and energy crisis of 1973-5.<sup>69</sup> With Harvey's "Grid of Spatial Practices,"<sup>70</sup> we may consider the polarities of mediation by architecture. On the grid, a grid of mediative volatility of spaces so to

speak, Harvey puts “Organized spectacles; monumentality & constructed spaces of ritual; symbolic barriers and signals of symbolic capital” at the intersection of “Spaces of Representation” and “Domination and Control of Space”. The spaces of representation, borrowed from Henri Lefebvre’s *The Production of Space*, consist of “social inventions (codes, signs, and even material constructs such as symbolic spaces, particular built environments, paintings, museums and the like) that seek to generate new meanings or possibilities for spatial practices.”<sup>71</sup> And “The domination of space reflects how individuals or powerful groups dominate the organization and production of space so as to exercise a greater degree of control either over the friction of distance or over the manner in which space is appropriated by themselves or others.”<sup>72</sup> Here, the symbolic capital is formed by flexible accumulation that, among its other features, is “characterized by the emergence of entirely new sectors of production, new ways of providing financial services, new markets, and, above all, greatly intensified rates of commercial, technological, and organizational innovation.”<sup>73</sup>

Such new sectors and intensification, which contribute to the production of symbolic capital, are tied to the formation of spaces of representation and the emergent class of spatial domination and control. Several new professional sectors have risen from the implementation of the W3 since Harvey’s formulation of flexible accumulation. They intensified the influence of communication, information collection, and distribution, the so-called e-commerce, the social networks, and so forth. In this process, how new signs and symbols are produced, tagged, and disseminated becomes the central concern. And such production and distribution systems of new signs and symbols are in turn tied to the domination and control of spaces. If we accept that the flexible accumulation has become a defining marker of today’s economic and political dispositifs, it is most vividly exemplified by the mediatic public places and their architecture. The Times Square in New York or the Ginza District in Tokyo presents a striking example of Venturi’s architecture of mediation.

### *5. Simulacrum*

In addition to Archigram and the mediatization of architecture, the 1960s was also the decade rife with cultural developments and protests against the existing social and political orders. Attempts to change and even overthrow the standing dispositifs, most notably in Paris, May 1968, occurred on several fronts. Both in Europe and in the US, the demand for social reform, such as racial desegregation, human rights and equality, women’s reproductive rights, and so on, arose at a scale that could no longer be ignored. On the technological front, satellites became a crucial component of the strategic military infrastructure; remote imaging proved its effectiveness; and humans landed

on the moon. In order to construct a robust communication network for command and control of the government and the military, the first research prototype preceding the Internet, the “ARPANET,” was implemented. In short, the list of new technologies developed during this period, and eventually became commonplace and crucial, is extensive.

As the culture driven by mass production, standardization, and identical copies intensified what Benjamin theorized as the mechanical reproducibility, burgeoning electronic media provided new tools of information, management, and ultimately knowledge. Descending directly from Archigram’s mediatized ontology, and against the backdrop of the technological and cultural tendencies of the period, the Pompidou Center (hereafter the Center) represents several industrial modernist agendas, along with the emerging mediatic formation of culture, in which content and presentation diverge.

The Center extend the modernist strategy of aestheticizing technology and machines. Just as Le Corbusier’s allusion to automobiles and airplanes had substantively little to do with his architecture other than metaphorically and *in spirit*, the Center demonstrates architecture as aestheticization of technology par excellence. As Venturi mocks modernism as having replaced *rocaille* with rivets,<sup>44</sup> the Center ended up aestheticizing mechanical ventilation and circulation, even though it was motivated by a specific programmatic and functional rationale to provide open, unhindered exhibition floors. Likewise, it also ended up technologizing a cultural institution and projecting an image, a presentation that is anamorphic, radically out of place, in relation to the institutional conventions the Center was supposed to serve.

Kenneth Frampton summarizes the Center as follows:

... it is a brilliant tour de force in advanced technique, looking for all the world like the oil refinery whose technology it attempts to emulate. It seems, however, to have come into being with the minimum regard for the specificity of its brief ... the scale of the building is quite indifferent to its urban context and that it is incapable of representing its status as an institution is consistent with the ideological position from which it stems ...<sup>45</sup>

The ideological position of the Center emblemizes not only the functional kind where the universality (and implicitly, the adaptability) of technologically proficient architecture, but also of maximization by alluding to flexibility. By building the Center of customized parts, in a manner agreeable to flexible accumulation,<sup>46</sup> the building attempts to provide the most in the smallest package. As Frampton points out, the building may emulate an oil refinery and end up aestheticizing it for architecture, but it is actually an institution that was intended to accommodate cultural objects

and events. According to Frampton, the architects practically had to design another building inside it, to compensate for the lack of wall space for exhibitions. R. L. Rutsky adds to Frampton's summary:

Yet, in this imitation or reproduction of technology, technological form has clearly been separated from function; the building obviously does not function like an oil refinery; it merely abstracts and reproduces the "look" of a refinery, its technological style.<sup>47</sup>

To a large extent, technology, as both a product and producer of human activity, changes our understanding of the environment with which the technology engages. Technology realigns human relationship to environment (*Umgebung*) in such a way that it codifies itself and mediates human affairs by codification. Codification is in itself a technology that organizes and configures human affairs. The relations of human affairs are intimately conjoined to technologic networks. The Center has represented one of the most explicit and literal rendition of the technological network since its opening in 1977. Almost a decade after the academic and military deployment of the ARPANET, the Center expresses the epitome of the modernity defined by the branches of ducts, pipes, and gangways.

In stark contrast to the reading of the Center as an urban oil refinery, according to the Center's architects, Richard Rogers and Renzo Piano, the Center was supposed to become "...a flexible container, and a dynamic *communications machine* made from prefabricated parts to attract as wide a public as possible by cutting across traditional institutional limits; a people's centre, a university of the street."<sup>48</sup> The architects clearly states that they intended to create a communications machine. This communications machine illustrates the social role by alluding to technology in much the same way as the emerging electronic media played out at the time. In the end, without screens and electronic signs, the communication machine ended up communicating the imagery of an oil refinery.

Guy Debord opens *The Society of Spectacle* of 1967 by declaring that once lived, embodied experience "has receded into a representation,"<sup>49</sup> in a vein similar to Adorno's notion of regression in art.<sup>50</sup> And: "*Fragmented* views of reality regroup themselves into a new unity as a *separate pseudoworld* that can only be looked at."<sup>51</sup> Debord asserts that our social interactions are mediated by images of interaction: "The spectacle is not a collection of images; it is a social relation between people that is mediated by images."<sup>52</sup> In this view, the Center is a spectacle machine that mediates the cultural activities and objects it is supposed to accommodate through an external image. Its partially recessed and sloped plaza provides an urban stage for spectacles, with its sublime backdrop of ducts and gangways, the techno-fetish that has come to characterize the so-called "high-tech architecture" since Archigram. The mechanical and circulatory systems are pushed to the outside of the building in order

to provide an unobstructed interior, and the structural system provides the maximum column-free spans.

Debord points out the passivity and subjectification of the human relationship to technology, and to the spectacle it manufactures. The spectacle, being the pseudoworld that can be only looked at, does not allow for dialogue:

But the spectacle is not merely a matter of images, nor even of images plus sounds. It is whatever escapes people's activity, whatever eludes their practical reconsideration and correction. It is the opposite of dialogue. Wherever representation becomes independent, the spectacle regenerates itself.<sup>53</sup>

The Center represents culture through the proxy of technology as its ruling dispositif. It is the type of a pseudoworld that in 1985 Terry Gilliam's movie, *Brazil*, presented: a dystopian society where the most powerful civic apparatus is the city's utility department, which provides air, water, power, and sanitation. The high-class social club in the movie proudly displays all the fashionable ductwork as a part of its high society atmosphere. Naturally, the most dangerous criminal in *Brazil* is a rogue plumber.

We may also characterize the urbanity of the Center as a polarized field of the spectacle.<sup>54</sup> In order to stage the spectacle, the spatial conditions must be polarized in such a way that the event may take place according to its codified conditions, to the way the event is formally circumscribed. Here, the first and foremost device of codification is the formalized field that frames the territory of the spectacle. The first rule of the spectacle embodied by a football game for example is that the ball and the players must remain inside the demarcated field. In a chess game, in another instance, the field of battle is demarcated by an 8×8 square grid, on which each piece has its starting square position, and the match must follow the formalities of movement within, bound by the squares of the grid.

The site for the Center was divided in half longitudinally. The Center fills half the space, and the other half is an open public plaza. There exist a tension and an interdependence between the presence of the Center and the replica in void as its mirror image. The void of the square and the presence of the building mutually depend on one another, together forming the polarized field. The space is polarized and given potential energy, firstly through the inverse relationship between the presence and the void, and secondly through the sloped plane that gives the public space a sense of dynamic approach to the cultural refinery. By creating such tension, the public realm is affected and immediately involved in the affective spatiality. The delineated space succeeds in assembling dynamic and complex events. The square provides a stage on which quotidian life plays out against

the Center's expression of techno-fetish. The assemblage of the sloped square and the building's façade makes social life and human activity part of the spectacle of the Center.

Jean Baudrillard claims, in his 1982 essay, *The Beaubourg Effect: Implosion and Deterrence*,<sup>55</sup> that the Center attempts to create a representation of culture, and thereby reduces the meaning of culture to an image. The machine-image glorifies technology as a progenitor of culture. This representation degrades culture by oversimplifying it. This representation is a fixed statement that does not allow for elaboration or growth. Through this process, the meaning of culture becomes stagnant, and its development is thwarted. In a similar manner to what Guy Debord criticizes: the spectator is subjectified.

Baudrillard calls the foregoing process "the Beaubourg Effect," by which the image of the Center is attributed to imploding the substance of culture. Despite the presupposition of cultural content, the Center exhibits that our experience of culture is recessive and often necromantic, not unlike visiting a royal tomb to marvel at the glory of the dead monarch and of the possible posterity. (Ironically enough, if a cultural tomb draped in the formal language akin to an oil refinery was not enough, in 1989, a pyramid, a type of explicitly funerary architecture, was erected to serve as an entrance to the Louvre.) Such presentation of the *impression* of culture prevents the actual substance from taking shape:

Beaubourg is a monument of cultural deterrence. By means of a museological script which is there only to rescue the fiction of humanist culture, the actual labor of the death of culture is enacted.<sup>56</sup>

Thus, for Baudrillard, the Center stages and celebrates the death of culture. This necrophilic tendency is expressed by the emptiness or *voided* spaces found inside the Center, as well as outside at the Beaubourg square. The voided space is described as polyvalent, transparent, and modern. The Center's hollowed-out heft produces the spectacle of alien sublime on a monumental scale. Baudrillard describes the Center as an anti-monument that monumentalizes itself by decorating itself with ducts and pipes, by alluding to technics, but not really technological in the way the architects intended or understood. The ducts, pipes, and the tubes of escalators replace rocailles, to paraphrase Venturi.

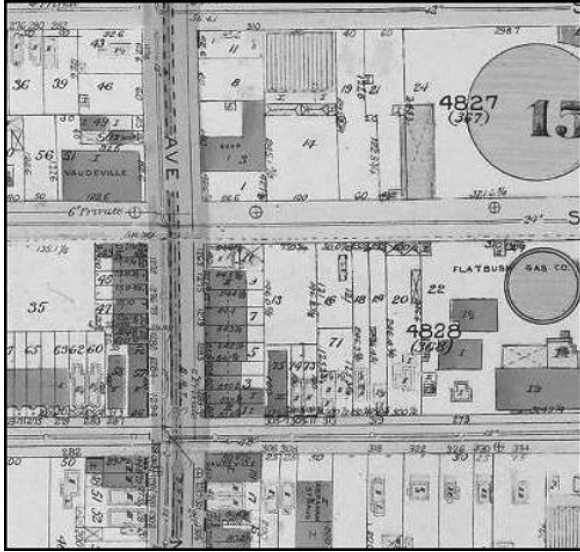
The criticism of the Center's lack of a interfacing façade assumes the necessity to embody cultural identity in the design of public buildings. Regardless of the debate as to whether or not architecture as cultural interface is necessary or appropriate, the 1960s' resistance and revolt against the status quo of the dominant political dispositifs, such as the events of May 1968 in Paris, explain

why a work of architecture that may be deemed specifically French was not built. The counterculture movements that were intertwined with the resistance against an authoritarian government suggested that the protesters did not want their culture to be defined by the *dispositif* against which they were fighting. The Center is a techno-fetish *imaging* of architecture and the city. Ultimately, it embodies the apparatusization of cultural ecology, commodified and subjectified by the political and economic *dispositifs* of the time in France. The affective assemblage that culminated in the Center arose from the questions over the social structures, technological developments, the development of new media, and how to relate to the new image-centric media.

### 6. Congestion and the Database of Affectation

Following Venturi and Scott Brown, Rem Koolhaas presents the notion of productive congestion in contemporary metropolises in *Delirious New York*,<sup>74</sup> first published in 1978, one year after the completion of the Pompidou Center. The architectural *dispositifs* of the metropolis reveal the increasing programmatic demands and complexities that disassemble the singularity of the given architectural program and social fabric. Koolhaas hypothesize that the quintessential characteristic of Manhattan's architecture and urbanism is the congestion in which various disconnected elements converge in an ever-changing, programmatic flux that is standardized yet variable.

The Zoning Resolution of 1916 (hereafter, "the Resolution")<sup>75</sup> has codified the urban development of New York ever since. [Figure 30] Over the following decades, the Resolution has established the standardizing grid, the sky exposure plane regulating tall buildings, and the clearing of land for Central Park. The city was encoded with standardized 200 feet by 400 or 600 feet (roughly 60 m by 120 or 180 m) blocks, with a series of specifications categorizing the urban programs, horizontally, at ground level, and vertically, regulating building height and bulk. The horizontal programming is organized in R (residential), C (commercial), and M (manufacturing) zones, followed by a number designating the permitted building height. The codification of the city came to embody the controlled chaos, congestion, and density that enabled the vertical and horizontal programmatic and ritualistic diversification, exemplified by the Downtown Athletic Club.<sup>76</sup> The physical configuration of the club is consistent with a typical Wall Street office building, in terms of its compliance with the zoning ordinance established fifteen years before the building's construction. But the programmatic content is organized as "a machine to generate and *intensify* desirable form of human intercourse."<sup>77</sup>



[Figure 29]  
*NYC zoning map, ca. 1916*

The programmatic diversification of the club, driven by the articulation of urban culture and economic opportunities, offers a snapshot of the city in a vertical organization that is made possible not only by the cultural ecology rooted in the encounter between the Dutch traders and the Lenape, but also in the codification of the city based on the machinic assemblage latent in industrial capitalism. In New York, economic rationality is conjoined with the cultural tendencies of the city that have come to depend on the performative composition of each block at ground level, extended vertically. Therefore, "Each 'plan' is an abstract composition of activities that describes, on each of the synthetic floors, a different 'performance' that is only a fragment of the larger spectacle of the Metropolis."<sup>78</sup>

In the mechanized and apparatused architecture of the metropolis, the programmatic urban disposition runs vertical, and is no longer a coherent linear horizontal movement of old cities. This is quite unlike, even diametrically opposed to, the totalizing architectural dispositifs of the ideal society the modernists envisioned, where, despite the tall buildings, the urban ideals were always viewed as a plan from above (e.g. Le Corbusier's "The plan is the generator.")<sup>\*</sup> as a map that would delineate new territories. But in New York, the codification results in horizontal and vertical serialization of programmatic densities.

The constituents of composition and performance that largely depend on the characteristic of the content and its presentation come to life in the metropolis. The issue in question is not the mechanical assemblage of situations and objects, but the invention of conventions and apparatuses that are directed at a parameterized view of the performance and the recombinant logic of interchangeable types. Thus, Koolhaas's proposition is that the performative, rather than prescriptive, composition inscribes and incorporates disparate fragments, drawn and transposed from various sources,



internal and external to its programmatic genre and venue. Koolhaas presents the composition and performance of architecture that lay beyond the intent of the architect or the composer. In other words, the production of architecture becomes an apparatused enterprise, the central task of which is to categorize, sample, edit, and re-constitute, by means of, and aided by the dispositif and its codifying logic.

With regard to Koolhaas's view of the programmatic architectural *mutt* of the metropolis, the most pronounced tendency of mass media today is exemplified by the encoding of the apparatus, without which the content cannot exist, and the presentation is impossible. As discussed in § 5, the origin of multimodal media as a genre may be traced to the ideas and techniques developed by Pierre Schaeffer, and by those of the Philips NatLab, such as Dick Raaijmakers and Tom Dissevelt. The genre is also representative of the mediatized cultural ecology in which the construct of architecture (or music) is a wider reflection of the environment in which it originates. In turn, the environment is transformed by the aggregate of codifying apparatuses. Similarly, Koolhaas's architectural strategies recognize not only the stockpiling of the fast, the cheap, and the out-of-control,<sup>79</sup> but also how architecture emerges from such an environment by actively immersing itself in it, by confronting it in generative terms, rather than trying to distance itself from the messiness of Junkspace in disinterested singularity. In this sense, Koolhaas's notion of productive congestion essentially indicates contextual database, a new form of architectural encoding that helps to produce the new semantics and syntax of architectural configuration.

Regarding the legacy of modernist architecture, almost eighty years after Le Corbusier's *machine for living in*, Koolhaas claims that Junkspace "is what remains after modernization has run its course, or, more precisely, what coagulates while modernization is in progress, its fallout."<sup>80</sup> The demand for the satisfaction of sensuous desires determines modernism's course, and the apparatused architectural environment, with its ever-increasing array of machines, is needed to support it: "Air-conditioning has launched the endless building. If architecture separates buildings, air-conditioning unites them. Air-conditioning has dictated mutant regimes of organization and coexistence that leave architecture behind."<sup>81</sup> The Junkspace has become the context. So what is there left to relate to?

The constant disassembly and reassembly, decoding and recoding, perpetuate themselves, and generate an infinite stream of (re)iterations, in which recombinant accumulation dominates composition. As Koolhaas put it, "More and more, more is more."<sup>82</sup> The endless production of Junkspace and the *stuff* that disappears into it as though it were a black hole signifies the terminus

of modernist architecture at the end of its old dispositifs, and at the beginning of new ones. We may no longer consider the evolution of architecture outside the snippets of cartoon frames, and without saying “Yes!” to all the junk that can be trumped up,<sup>83</sup> to surface affectation that belies content, the Wagnerian phantasmagoria reincarnate. Likewise, returning to Beaudrillard’s view of the Pompidou Center, “everywhere in the ‘civilized’ world the buildup of stockpiles of objects entails the complementary process of human stockpiling: lines, waiting, bottlenecks, concentrations, camps.”<sup>84</sup> In Junkspace, the “supermarketing” of everything, and the enthusiastic “Yes!” offers no other recourse but complete co-optation, the autophagic culture of material production, accumulation, consumption, and discard. One may wonder why Koolhaas would present his projects in a volume with proportions resembling a medieval codex, under the totalizing industrial categorization of *S, M, L, XL*, in which the general taxonomy of the projects follows the industrial standardization of size. According to Koolhaas, “Bigness” consists of the breaks: “all these breaks – with scale, with architectural composition, with tradition, with transparency, with ethics – imply the final, most radical break: Bigness is no longer part of any urban tissue.”<sup>85</sup> Hence, “Its subtext is *fuck* context.”<sup>86</sup>

Two of the key elements appear inherent in the architecture of affectation as a material manifestation of digitally encoded media systems. They are the selection process in a database and the generation of programmatic compositions from such a database. As Koolhaas discusses with regard to the Downtown Athletic Club, the programmatic composition of architecture conflates functionalities and aesthetic features, both of which are jointly directed at the user (or *consumer*) experience. In OMA’s\*\* 1982 competition entry for the Parc La Villette in Paris, the programmatic composition derived from a montage of the park experience becomes clear. In the competition brief, OMA explicitly states, “The proposed project is not for a definitive park, but for a method that – combining programmatic instability with architectural specificity – will *eventually* generate a park”<sup>87</sup> and that “Programmatic layering upon vacant terrain to encourage dynamic coexistence of activities and to generate through their interference, unprecedented events; or how to design a social condenser based on horizontal congestion.”<sup>88</sup> By horizontally striating the programmatic environment, the design attempts to provide an immersive environment where the program is seen as a database, rather than a diagram or a narrative.

As mentioned previously, the Resolution informs, in effect, the formation of the function database of city blocks under the simple headings of R, C, and M zones. By introducing separate categories for the ground floor use and the building height as well as bulk, the Resolution created a three-dimensional database of space-event, in which countless variations of buildings and rooms

may be plugged in, combined, and recombined: "It [The grid] proposes the conquest of each block by a single structure. ... each floor, the culture of congestion will arrange new and exhilarating human activities in unprecedented combinations."<sup>89</sup> Using the plug-in analogy, the Resolution codifies New York's architectural and urban development as a recombinant machinic assemblage in a radical departure from the traditional form of reiterating the inherited hierarchical and relational patterns. Seen as a database, the city's planning and development become more abstract, flexible, and combinatorially diverse than the traditional model. By implementing the performative codification, and rather than relying on cultural and economic affinities of inherited, biologically mediated cities, the potentialities of productive forces and slippages increase in New York. Manhattan's zoning grid established by the Resolution presents an "unstable and unforeseeable combination of superimposed and simultaneous activities whose configuration is fundamentally beyond the control of an individual architect or planner."<sup>90</sup> OMA's design for Parc La Villette also demonstrates such a database view, which increases programmatic density and combinatorial complexity, in contrast to the winning scheme by Bernard Tschumi, which was more textual and syntactic, rather than machinic.

One of OMA's more recent projects addresses the programmatic surfaces charged with experience: the Prada Epicenter in New York, 2001. In this project, the surface program attempts to turn a retail store into a cultural institution, similar to a museum or a gallery, in order to establish a micro-space by imagery through surface. For the Prada store, OMA's own website introduction states that the store's design strategy was "to counteract and destabilize any received notion of what Prada is, does, or will become."<sup>91</sup> The store was conceived to project constant renewal, and therefore the ostensible dynamism of one of the Italian fashion scions. The store's design subscribed to the image of cultural (or cultic) highbrow of a museum, ironically at a property that used to house the defunct Guggenheim SoHo. A museum-like fashion store would replace a fashion-store-like museum that went out of business.

In OMA's Prada Epicenter New York, the strategy of counteracting and destabilizing the perception of the brand reverses the programmatic contamination that turns museums into shopping centers, and vice versa simultaneously. Thus, OMA asks, "What if the shopping *experience* were not one of impoverishment, but of enrichment?"<sup>92</sup> as museums used to be. Here, the keyword is *experience*, in contrast to simply *shopping* for necessary staples. Providing enriching experience matters, and by so doing, culturally elevating the concept of the consumer. Thus, this design strategy makes shopping culturally respectable, legitimizes it as a virtue, and endows it with valuable cultural capital. By disparaging cultural institutions for degeneration and the loss of enriching variety, the Prada store

assumes the position of a carefully articulated and calibrated apparatus, presumably in order to re-reify and re-diversify such cultural institutions. The store's design intensifies the image schema<sup>93</sup> the dominant dispositif seeks to appeal to, the consumer economy and marketing strategies. In addition, if we apply J. J. Gibson's ecological theory of perception,<sup>94</sup> what we see is the surfaces and the mediated affordances, outside of which nothing really matters.

According to the theories of Gibson, Lakoff, and Johnson, the perception of surface and its cognitive place in the image schema of the environment would determine our experience in relation to the established patterns of previous experience, the enculturated worldview. In this sense, OMA's Prada store in New York consists of surfaces that are calibrated and tuned to the sense of "glamor,"<sup>95</sup> and of participating in it, in order to "enrich and transcend the shopping experience."<sup>96</sup> The store's surfaces deploy "experimental technology, intriguing materials, and innovative display methods"<sup>97</sup> and turn glamor into a crucial element of affective worldmaking. By enveloping the space and its occupants (the consumers, in this case) in alluring and glamorous surfaces, OMA's Prada store becomes a highly affective space, the form of which indeed follows emotion. And emotion sells.<sup>98</sup>

The power of the affective expert system exemplified in the Prada Epicenter New York resides in the way it greatly facilitates the recombinant formation and calibration of cognitive objects and experience. It coincides with the digital composition and encoding capabilities that are measured in terms of both the scope and capacity to isolate, extract, and recombine the elements of the database. In such technologically augmented and encoded composition, the intermodality of the database and the expert system is crucial to manufacturing the perception of the new and the novel. In the same way that phantasmagoria demonstrates the surface unity that conceals the substantive process, programmatic surfaces are designed to be affective, and serve the purpose of articulating spatial experience for profit by affectation. The powerful recombinant logic of the database of surfaces – regardless of whether they are images projected on screens or built into buildings – helps intimate the impression of the perpetually new, without actually producing anything new. Our cognition of space now depends on such interfaces of affective surfaces.

Chapter Notes

- 1 Siegfried Gideon, *Space Time and Architecture: The Growth of a New Tradition* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1977): 208.
- 2 Blaser, 2002: 17.
- 3 Deleuze and Guattari, 1984: 7-19 (11).
- 4 Fritz Neumeyer, *The Artless Word: Mies van der Rohe on the Building Art*, (Cambridge: The MIT Press, 1991): 301.
- 5 Cage, 1971: 40.
- 6 Jean-Louis Cohen. *Ludwig Mies van der Rohe* (Basel: Birkhäuser, 2011): 64. (Emphasis added)
- 7 Neumeyer, 1991: 213-214.
- 8 Ibid. 362 n58.
- 9 Peter Eisenman, "misMISES READING: does not mean A THING" in *Mies Reconsidered: His Career, Legacy, and Disciples* (New York, Rizzoli, 1986): 86-98.
- 10 Le Corbusier, *Toward an Architecture*, trans. John Goodman (London: Francis Lincoln, 2008): 151.
- 11 For example, Richard Sennett points out this tendency in his discussion of William Harvey in the 17th century. See Richard Sennett, "Chapter 8: Moving Bodies," *Flesh and Stone: The Body and the City in Western Civilization* (New York: W. W. Norton & Co., 2012. Kindle edition): Loc. 3847-4277.
- 12 Mies declares, "The dwelling of our time does not yet exist." See Fritz Neumeyer, 1991: 310.
- 13 [http://www.mak.at/jart/prj3/mak/main.jart?article\\_id=1339957568483&content-id=1343388632778&rel=en&reserve-mode=active](http://www.mak.at/jart/prj3/mak/main.jart?article_id=1339957568483&content-id=1343388632778&rel=en&reserve-mode=active) (Accessed 13 Oct. 2012)
- 14 Beatriz Colomina, "The Media House" *Assemblage*, no. 27, *Tulane Papers: The Politics of Contemporary Architectural Discourse* (Aug. 1995): 55-66 (58).
- 15 The full German title is "Bauentwurfslehre: Grundlagen Normen und Vorschriften über Anlage, Bau, Gestaltung, Raumbedarf, Raumbeziehungen, Maße für Gebäude, Räume, Einrichtungen und Geräte mit dem Menschen als Maß und Ziel" Ullstein/Bertelsmann, 1936.
- 16 Le Corbusier, 2008: 151.
- 17 See: Frederick Winslow Taylor, *The Principles of Scientific Management* (Public Domain Book, 2011)
- 18 Le Corbusier, 2008: 259.
- 19 Foucault, 1995: 195.
- 20 In this passage, I do not allude to the Panopticon, but respond to Le Corbusier's conception of the UH as a series of drawers or plug-in modules that nonetheless relates to the cellularization, and thereby the disempowerment generated by the Panopticon.
- 21 Quoted in Stuart Elden, "Governmentality, Calculation, Territory," *Environment and Planning D: Society and Space* 25 (2007): 562-580 (566).
- \* H. M. Collins, "Expert Systems and the Science of Knowledge," in Wiebe E. Bijker, Thomas P. Hughes, and Trevor Pinch, eds. *The Social Construction of Technological Systems: Anniversary Edition* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 2012, Kindle Edition): Loc. 6848-6873 (pp. 325-326).
- 22 Roger Caillois, "Mimicry and Legendary Psychasthenia" trans. John Shepley, October 31 (Winter, 1984): 16-32 (18).
- 23 Here I have adopted the period given in Dennis Crompton, ed. *A Guide to Archigram 1961-1974* (New York: Princeton Architectural Press, 2012).

- 24 Simon Sadler, *Archigram: Architecture Without Architecture* (Massachusetts: MIT Press, 2005): 11.
- 25 Peter Cook, *Archigram* (New York: Princeton Architectural Press, 1999): 34.
- 26 Quoted in Reyner Banham, *Theory and Design in the First Machine Age* (London: The Architectural Press, 1960): 128.
- 27 For example, the DARPA is an R&D branch of the US Department of Defense. According to the official website, [http://www.darpa.mil/our\\_work/](http://www.darpa.mil/our_work/) "The Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) was established in 1958 to prevent strategic surprise from negatively impacting U.S. national security and create strategic surprise for U.S. adversaries by maintaining the technological superiority of the U.S. military." (Accessed 19 Feb. 2013)
- 28 Sadler 2005: 7.
- 29 Ibid.
- 30 Dennis Crompton, ed. *A Guide to Archigram 1961-1974* (New York: Princeton Architectural Press, 2012): 66.
- 31 Ibid. 68.
- 32 Harvey, 1989: 141-142.
- 33 Crompton, 2012: 92.
- 34 Sennett, 2012: Loc. 3847-4277.
- 35 Benjamin, 1999: 242.
- 36 David Greene, "Gardner's Notebook" in Crompton, 2012: 307.
- 37 Ulrich Beck, "The Reinvention of Politics: Towards a Theory of Reflexive Modernization," in Ulrich Beck, Anthony Giddens, and Scott Lash, *Reflexive Modernization* (London: Policy Press, 1994): 2.
- 38 Ibid.
- 39 Theodor Adorno, *Aesthetic Theory*, eds. Gretel Adorno and Rolf Tiedemann, trans. Robert Hullot-Kentor (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1997): 16-17.
- 40 The ARPANET was sponsored by the US Department of Defense's Advanced Research Projects Agency (ARPA) and deployed in 1969.
- 41 Ibid. 17.
- 42 One key proposition that shed doubt on this optimism, already in 1972, would be the computer simulation and publication, *Limits to Growth* by Meadows, et al.
- 43 Crompton, 2012: 105.
- 44 Venturi and Scott Brown, 2004: 16-17.
- 45 Kenneth Frampton, *Modern Architecture: A Critical History* (London: Thames & Hudson, 1992. 3rd ed.): 285.
- 46 Harvey, 1989: 141-172.
- 47 Rutsky, 1999: 107.
- 48 Deyan Sudjic, *The Architecture of Richard Rogers* (London: Abrams, 1995): 56. (Emphasis added)
- 49 Guy Debord, 2009: Loc. 412.
- 50 According to Rolf Tiedeman, the editor of Adorno's *Aesthetic Theory*, in which the notion of regression in art is formulated, the manuscript was by and large completed during the first half of the 1960s, contemporaneously with Archigram and the Situationist International.
- 51 Guy Debord, 2009: Loc. 412. (Emphasis in original.)
- 52 Ibid. Loc. 426.

- 53 Ibid. Loc. 500-513. (Emphasis in original.)
- 54 Brian Massumi, *Parables of the Virtual: Movement, Affect, Sensation* (Durham: Duke University Press, 2002): 71-72.
- 55 Jean Baudrillard, *Simulacra and Simulation*, trans. Sheila Faria Glaser (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1995): 61-74; see also "The Beaubourg Effect: Implosion and Deterrence," October 20 (Spring, 1982): 3-13.
- 56 Ibid. 65.
- 57 From personal communication.
- 58 Neumeyer, 1991: xv.
- 59 Venturi, 1966: 16-17.
- 60 Venturi, 1966: 17.
- 61 Venturi and Scott Brown, *Architecture as Signs and Systems for a Mannerist Time* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2004): 24-34.
- 62 Baumeister and Lee, 2007: 270-273.
- 63 Venturi, 1966: 19.
- 64 Lev Manovich, *Urban Screens: Discovering the Potential of Outdoor Screens for Urban Society*, First Monday, Issue 4, 2006 (Online journal: [frodo.lib.uic.edu/ojsjournals/index.php/fm/rt/printerFriendly/1545/1460](http://frodo.lib.uic.edu/ojsjournals/index.php/fm/rt/printerFriendly/1545/1460) (Accessed 3/2/2012))
- 65 Ibid.
- 66 Venturi, 2004: 17. (Emphasis in original.)
- 67 Venturi cites Henry Russell Hitchcock's 1936 statement: "What we know as modern architecture has reached completion and is applicable as an academic discipline." (Venturi and Brown, 2004: 17).
- 68 Harvey, 1989: 141-172.
- 69 David Harvey, "Flexible Accumulation Through Urbanization: Reflections on Post-Modernism in the American City," *Perspecta* 26, Theater, Theatricality, and Architecture (1990): 251-272 (252-253).
- 70 Ibid. 257.
- 71 Ibid.
- 72 Ibid. 259.
- 73 Harvey, 1989: 147.
- 74 Rem Koolhaas, *Delirious New York: A Retroactive Manifesto for Manhattan* (New York: Monacelli Press, 1994)
- 75 See: <http://www.nyc.gov/html/dcp/html/zone/zonehis.shtml#history> (Accessed Jan. 2012)
- 76 Koolhaas, 1994: 152-160.
- 77 Ibid. 152. (Emphasis added)
- 78 Ibid. 158.
- \* Le Corbusier, *Toward An Architecture*, trans. John Goodman (London: Francis Lincoln. 2008): 86.
- 79 Errol Morris, dir. *Fast, Cheap, and Out of Control*, dir. Sony Classics, 1997
- 80 Rem Koolhaas, 2002: 175.
- 81 Ibid. 177.
- 82 Koolhaas, 2002: 176.

83 For example, Bjarke Ingels, *Yes Is More: An Archicomic on Architectural Evolution* (Evergreen, 2009)

84 Baudrillard, 1982: 8.

85 Rem Koolhaas, *S, M, L, XL* (New York: Monacelli Press, 1997): 502.

86 Ibid.

\*\* Here I do not intend to equate Rem Koolhaas, the individual, with the OMA, the professional practice that is a collective of architects. However, I believe that Koolhaas as a founding partner of the OMA provides the theoretical and intellectual foundation of the practice. Therefore, in this chapter I treat both Koolhaas and the OMA as belong to the same area of discussion and criticism. In other words, Koolhaas's and the OMA's statements are mutual.

87 "Parc De La Villette, France, Paris, 1982." <http://www.oma.eu/projects/1982/parc-de-la-villette> (Assessed 4 Oct 2012; emphasis added)

88 Rem Koolhaas, ed. *Content* (Köln: Taschen, 2004): 73.

89 Koolhaas, 1994: 125.

90 Rem Koolhaas, "Life in the Metropolis or the Culture of Congestion." in K. Michael Hays, ed. *Architecture Theory since 1968* (Cambridge: MIT Press, 1998): 328.

91 <http://oma.eu/projects/2001/prada-new-york> (Accessed 4 Oct 2012)

92 Ibid. (Emphasis added)

93 According to George Lakoff and Mark Johnson, image schemas are "basic structures of sensorimotor experience by which we encounter a world that we can understand and act within." See Mark Johnson, "Chapter 7: The Corporeal Roots of Symbolic Meaning" *The Meaning of the Body: Aesthetics of Human Understanding* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2007): 134-153. Also see Francisco J. Varela, Evan Thompson and Eleanor Rosch, *The Embodied Mind: Cognitive Science and Human Experience* (Cambridge: MIT Press, 1991). Further references may include: Mark Johnson, *The Body in the Mind Understanding* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1987); George Lakoff, *Women, Fire, and Dangerous Things: What Categories Reveal About the Mind* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1987); George Lakoff and Mark Johnson, *Philosophy in the Flesh: The Embodied Mind and Its Challenges to Western Thought* (New York: Basic Books, 1999)

94 James Jerome Gibson, *The Ecological Approach to Visual Perception* (New York: Houghton-Mifflin Co., 1979)

95 Nigel Thrift, "Understanding the Material Practices of Glamour" in Melissa Gregg and Gregory J. Seigworth, *The Affect Theory Reader* (Durham: Duke University Press, 2010): 289-308.

96 <http://oma.eu/projects/2001/prada-new-york> (Accessed 4 Oct 2012)

97 Ibid.

98 For a summary of how the view of embodied experience is applicable to marketing, see Gerald Zaltman, "Rethinking Market Research: Putting People Back In," *Journal of Marketing Research* 34, no. 4 (Nov., 1997): 424-437.





§ 7      **Poiêsis of Imbedded Virtuality**

*1. Augmented Architecture: Inscription and Incorporation*

The notion of embodied virtuality through apparatusized image making has become increasingly complex and nuanced, with various levels of operative logic, and with the encoding schemes of various classes of devices. Even though we may recognize Mark Weiser's proposition that hardware will vary in scale, scope, and portability, ranging from tab-sized devices that one can wear on the lapel, to those as large as a television set or even a blackboard. The software side of the story is anything but simple. For architecture, we recognize digital systems comprising hardware-software combinations first as those that are specifically designed to replicate and remediate the mnemonic-haptic analog process. Various CAD and BIM programs reinforce the existing conventions of architectural design and production by making documentation and control of the project highly efficient and in detail. They automate time-consuming graphic and written documentation; track the divisions and parts of various trades; and detect potential conflicts in delivery, assembly, and scheduling. Such programs establish the intimate connection between the design process and its quantitative double, the database as exemplified by the ubiquitous spreadsheet files.

Another kind of augmentation requires architects and designers to commit more effort and resources to the encoding and inscription processes. This category of "generative" encoding and algorithms addresses the specific, individual logic of organizing and handling information at the level of the specific programming language, such as Processing,<sup>1</sup> in order to arrive at a particular geometrical construct and the internal logic of formal systematization. These applications help reach into complex geometries and systems that involve multiple curvatures and topologies that may not be adequately described in Euclidean terms. This category of software programs also includes those that were originally intended for other disciplines, such as filmmaking, scientific data visualization, weather forecast, and so on. In short, the current, predominant uses of software programs in architecture tend to settle in two major areas of interest: prosthetic *tooling* that enhances and extends the efficiency of physical labor (the technomic); and the other, a formally generative practice that emphasizes certain algorithms specifically written to produce specific affective presentation (the codeomorphic). To this, we may add another algorithmic sphere, so to speak, that automates and optimizes physical material fabrication, construction, and management.

For example, AutoCAD, probably the most widely used programs of the prosthetic tooling category, by and large replaced the historical and cultural conventions of hand-drafting on vellum.

In line with the view that new technologies necessarily incorporate the existing cultural vocabulary, AutoCAD is rooted in incorporating and extending the work of hand-drafting on vellum. It enables the clear, point-to-point construction of lines and geometrical shapes; facilitates layers for organization modeled after semi-transparent tracing paper overlays; and replicates the filing cabinet. It makes the numerical representation of a given building design fluent and efficient, and automates many aspects of manual drafting on sheet media. AutoCAD and other similar programs automate, for example, the often tedious, repetitious chores of architectural drawing, such as cross-hatching, stippling, *pochés*, and other repeating graphic patterns and elements. Thereby it incorporates the kind of functional features that helps save a great deal of the architect's time previously spent crafting architectural drawings. In addition, the program's deference to the historical conventions makes it easier to learn, and facilitates the process of editing, revising, updating, and coordinating architectural drawings and documents in accordance with the prevailing tacit practice of the construction industry.

The programs such as AutoCAD augment design production in three crucial ways. First, they enhance economic efficiency by introducing algorithmic tools for standardization, automation, and numerical quantification. They make the architectural documentation process easier, faster, and cheaper. Second, the programs incorporate the library of digitally described elements that may be simply inserted into the drawings on demand, irrespective of the project class or type. These elements may be crucial to hardware installation and construction details, or as mundane as laying out furniture. By compiling the adaptable object archive, the architect is now able to automate potentially time-consuming elements of the documentation across various projects. The third crucial category of augmentation pertains to the way the architectural drawings and documents are stored, revised, and distributed. By taking advantage of the networked collaborative environment for each given project, various members of the project team may now coordinate and consolidate their work in a single file. By organizing different aspects of the documentation work, by divisions and trades, the precision of project coordination has greatly increased, and the potential for conflict, minimized.

AutoCAD finally brought the work of architects and engineers to the industrial dispositive that demanded efficiency, automation, identical copies, standardization, and repeatability. Thereby it also made the architect's design work economically viable, and even profitable. In this sense, AutoCAD represents the first commercially popular software program that bridged the architectural profession's transition from the analog age to the digital one. At the same time, it made the architect's work more complicated, especially when it didn't comply with the AutoCAD's standards and file format, with the newly added requirements for managing and maintaining the computer hardware

and network that can functionally implement the productive software environment. Thus, the wide adoption of AutoCAD as the de facto standard of digital architectural drawings resulted in a profound reinforcement, and at times, ossification, of the instrumental and managerial aspect of architects' work – the reinforcement of the general industrial production regime, aimed at maximizing production efficiency and profit – and the mode of communication and dissemination of the project content.

In significant contrast to what the theory of hot and cool media might indicate, AutoCAD managed to replace and maximize much of the manual work of producing architectural drawings and accompanying documents; how they are reviewed, managed and revised; and how they are stored, distributed, and communicated to the various trades involved in a given project. In sum, AutoCAD actually ended up empowering further the historical conventions of file drawer types of project design and delivery. On the other hand, initially AutoCAD drawing files were not compatible with other applications. Therefore, at its inception, AutoCAD represented a simple transfer of the manual, analog work of preparing drawings to computers, without much possibility of transcoding or intermodal operations. Eventually, the file formats AutoCAD implemented, .dwg and .dxf, became the standard of the trade, and evolved to be interchangeable with different applications such as Adobe Illustrator, primarily for graphic design, and with a host of 3D modeling applications that followed AutoCAD.

Finally, continuing the codification process, the US National CAD Standard was established.<sup>2</sup> According to the official website, “The United States National CAD Standard® (NCS) consists of The American Institute of Architect’s CAD Layer Guidelines, the Construction Specification Institute’s Uniform Drawing System (Modules 1-8), and the Plotting Guideline.”<sup>3</sup> What we should note here in particular is that the NCS identifies three parts of architectural documentation as primary: layers, specifications, and plotting. The website also claims that “Use of the NCS will result in reduced costs for developing and maintaining office standards and the transfer of building design data from design to facility management.”<sup>4</sup> Therefore, the NCS makes explicit the financial motivation as underlying the CAD system standardization and connection with the management. According to the NCS, its three divisions affect crucially the economy of architectural documentation and delivery. First, the NCS established the convention of organizing the layers, essentially, the drawing file cabinet. By conventionalizing the digital filing cabinet, AEC (architecture, engineering, and construction) professionals could now share the consistent organization of project files. Second, the process of writing specifications was standardized in template form:

Adoption of the NCS by the building design and construction industry is voluntary. However, several government agencies have adopted the standard, while dozens of public and private

organizations are in various stages of implementation for the design, construction and operation of building facilities.<sup>5</sup>

Subsequently, a variety of other software programs aimed at design and engineering professionals appeared. The new applications offered not only the conventional drafting functions and automated operations, but also the capacity for creating and working with objects in three-dimensions, followed by various algorithms describing and controlling the surroundings of the objects, such as backgrounds, lighting, material appearance, textures, and so on. More notably, these applications also started to offer various algorithms for the manipulation of complex geometries derived by stretching, compressing, twisting, shearing, and so on, in various combinations expressed in various parameters and data. The virtual algorithmic modeling and visualization expand and reinforces representation and image-making of what we conventionally regard as realistic, or creating surface effects that help create a sense of realism that is affective and visceral. It is significant that architects started using applications such as Maya, specifically intended for designing three-dimensional graphics, effects, and animation, capable of articulating and rendering surface definition of dynamic objects. The software company Alias Wavefront developed and launched Maya in 1998. Intended for the time-based 3D effects in movies, it was dedicated to the creation of three-dimensional visual effects for cinematic content production. When deployed by architects, it brings the affective qualities to the forefront of architectural representation. In 2005, Autodesk, the producer of AutoCAD, acquired Alias Wavefront, thereby recognizing the position of affective design process in the AEC industry.<sup>6</sup>

In this discussion, the categories, or various classes of digital algorithms, indicate the conflation of the apparatus and the specific encoding that makes the given device operable in the disciplinary context, which is itself a part of a broader cultural assemblage. The digital in architecture, as a part of the technological ecology, can be interlaced to the perspective of extra-somatic cultural formation, as proposed by Leslie A. White and Lewis R. Binford.<sup>7</sup> It suggests that technological assemblages are mute and without purpose unless they are encoded and ultimately codified in such a way that binds together the social and cultural constituents. In roughly the same period as McLuhan's theory of media as an extension of human cognitive function, White and Binford, with their theories of archaeological anthropology in 1959 and 1962 respectively, propose that a cultural assemblage consists of subsystems. It essentially consists of extra-somatic means and processes of adapting, modifying, and implementing human organizations to the environment in physical, social, cultural, and ideological ways. Therefore, according to White and Binford, the cultural assemblage

may be further articulated in terms of extra-somatic – that is, extra-haptic and extra-mnemonic – augmentation and extension.

The extra-somatic view of cultural formation posits that, although human beings and all other animals innately rely on their physical capacities in order to deal with the environment and survive, human beings possess the ability for making and developing artifacts that augment and extend their capabilities. The artifacts include both simple tools, such as axes or hammers, and those that require the more complex classification of technics.<sup>8</sup> According to Binford, the first class of augmentation and extension comprise the technomic, which are manifest in artifacts “having their primary functional context in coping directly with the physical environment.”<sup>9</sup> The technomic consist of the extra-somatic tools that extend and augment the physical body in relation to the necessary task and the given environment. Next, the socio-technic phase comprises the tools and artifacts that mobilize and organize individuals into cohesive social relations and groups. The socio-technic class of the extra-somatic maintains and further develops technology in a socially situated manner. Finally, Binford proposes the ideo-technic class of technological extension. The artifacts of the ideo-technic class “signify and symbolize the ideological rationalizations for the social system and further provide the symbolic milieu in which individuals are enculturated in the social system.”<sup>10</sup> To summarize, Binford’s discussion of extra-somatic technics consists of artifacts that: augment the limbs to extend the body’s capability; maintain social groups’ labor efficiently and collectively; and crucially, further reinforce the society’s dominant ideology by producing symbolic and signifying artifacts.

Today’s digital technology and the W3 codification appear to have entered the ideo-technic stage of its development. At first, digital technology was modeled after the human neural network, and conceived to make the process of human nervous system more efficient, consistent, and precise. Norbert Wiener, one of the founders of the first order cybernetics, describes the conception of the intelligent machine:

... it became clear to us that the ultra-rapid computing machine, depending as it does on consecutive switching devices, must represent almost an ideal problem arising in the nervous system. The all-or-none character of discharge of the neurons is precisely analogous to the single choice made in determining a digit on a binary scale, which more than one of us contemplated as the most satisfactory basis of computing machine design.<sup>11</sup>

Thus modeled after the biological nervous system, the intelligent machine was also initiated for the military use. In that context of the military potential, it assumes the control of the apparatuses that were deployed in order to overcome the limits and extend the capacities of human body. Originating

from the concept of on-off neural switching, the invention of the desktop computer, and especially since the codification of the Internet in the form of the W3 (World Wide Web), digital technology has come to eventually create the ideo-technic class of extra-somatic. It has emerged as the dominant apparatus both for the technological and the social aspects, as well as more importantly for cultural formation.

The socio-technic stage of digital technology spans the implementation of the W3 standard in 1991 to the ideo-technic with the emergence of a distinctively multimodal device, the iPhone in 2005. The technomic stage of embodied virtuality may have started with the implementation of the Internet, originally designed to address the seemingly urgent need to decentralize the information and communications systems of the strategic military implication. In 1991, through the codification of the Internet for the masses, the digital apparatuses became socio-technic, in a substantially more influential manner than that of the historical extra-somatics of the technomic class, or the *cool* artifacts and media. This is attributable to replacing specific, single-purpose machines with the combinant categories of hardware and software specific to the task- and performance-specific criteria. It is also attributable to the codification of the mode of participation and proliferation, in a way similar to the means by which transnational and interstate commerce is codified, negotiated, and operated over the constantly shifting modalities of rules, regulations, protocols, and ideologies.

Through the successive ideo-technic stages of extra-somatic cultural formation throughout history, each instance of technology has influenced the activities and contents of a given enculturating milieu. Each successive ideo-technic apparatus has affected how the social and cultural constituents subscribe to the enculturation process the technomic facilitates. During the stages of the socio- and ideo-technic, the digital extra-somatics became rapidly deployed and imbedded in all aspects of society. They prompt the explosive virtualization of information, commerce, socialization, and ultimately, power and control. The extra-somaticization by means of digital algorithmic codification has reached a point where the pervasive and ubiquitous deployment of algorithmic apparatuses necessarily facilitates the emergence of the ideo-technic class of professionals and experts. We may as well regard them as the operatives of knowledge systems. In architecture, the first disruptive step toward extra-somaticization was the departure from the production of drawings and notations<sup>12</sup> in the sensuous mode. The conception and composition of architecture now rely on the virtualization of drawings and notations that is also extra-cognitive. In architectural applications, we have also seen the development of digital extra-somatics from the technomic (the instrumental drawings and notations), to the socio-technic (the collaborative conception and composition), and finally, to the

ideo-technic, where the digital apparatus is directed to create and implement sensory and cognitive, if not necessarily ideological, affectation that is designed to empower the status of the work and its author within the enculturating systems. As a consequence, the very use of a particular apparatus became a style that identifies the author: most notably, Frank O. Gehry and Zaha Hadid come to mind. The former is the godfather of architectural *things* made of shiny skins covering incoherent cadavers. Gehry is the master of stylizing rudimentary programmatic volumes in shiny sheet metals: he presents architecture that is nothing more than what it appears to be from the outside. The latter is the godmother of the *parametric style* that is supposedly *autopoietic*. If Hadid's architecture is *generated* autopoietically, why does anyone need her as the architect? The novelty and reputation of the two notable architects' work, equated with the avant-garde in the digital age, exemplify how quickly, efficiently, and precisely architects can conceive, compose, and execute their whims as highly stylized, affective image-objects.

The ideo-technic augmentation applies not only to the physical body, but also to the cognitive dimensions. Whether it is the computer screen or the building façade, the digital apparatus and codification are calibrated to promote and propagate the ideo-technic implementation of codeomorphism beatified by the ubiquity of the digital dispositifs and their pervasive infrastructure,<sup>13</sup> just as in the city of *Brazil*, where ducts are but replaced with data cables. General statistics show that in the European Union, the US, and Japan, the digital technomic infrastructure is so ubiquitous<sup>14</sup> as to be comparable to public utilities, such as power and water supply infrastructures (which are now managed and controlled by the digital infrastructure). The current state approaches Weiser's view that virtuality should be so pervasive that its presence and use could no longer require conscious effort. The Internet, with its W3 codification and codeomorphic content production, exchange, and distribution, now provides the backbone of cultural formation and commercial transactions, as well as military mobilization and national security. It is also the medium that helps fabricate cultural elements that reinforce and ritualize social and political interactions. The digital infrastructure created a powerful space that is augmented by and imbedded in virtual content and presentation.

Regarding the ideo-technic aspect of augmented space, digital intermodality incorporates and intensifies the monitoring capacity of the spectacle and supposed immediacy of television. Television broadcasting is radically different from cinema with regard to temporality and immediacy.<sup>15</sup> Whereas the experience of cinema is always understood as temporally removed from the actual scene-events, television presents them in supposed real-time – especially in the so-called *live* broadcasting – and blurs the spatial and temporal integrity of the broadcast content. In addition, the separation



of contextual information from the event has made news broadcasting especially potent in the fabrication of reality. Since the 1930s, television broadcasting has formed an important part of the spatial apparatusization process in both the publicly dispersed and domestically focused domains. It has commanded the central spot, where the sense of time and place is formed at the domestic, subjective level, and thus emblemize the apparatusized home and living.

Digitally augmented space is both equipped with mono-functional, technomic appliances, and apparatusized as a network of technological dependencies made possible by the codeomorphic formation of systems and territories. The codeomorphic formation may appropriate and incorporate traditional, culturally inherited forms and media, the socio- and the ideo-technic that present the appearance of surface unity of interfaces. In this way, ideo-technically augmented space, with its virtual capability, also compels the changes in the way the content of the space is formulated. As the relationship between human and machine interactions has been elaborated since the cybernetics in the post-World War II years<sup>16</sup> and William Gibson's novel of cyberspace,<sup>17</sup> the view of ecology beyond the awareness of environment consists of not only humans and architectural assemblages, but also of non-human entities that increasingly command a more prominent position. The technological collapsing of vision and hearing, and between speech and writing, encompasses the cyberspace of disembodied experience. This posthuman construct of ecology has contributed to the revision of what an environment is, and what the human Umwelt may entail.

## 2. *Environmental Dispositifs*

The concept of the current iteration of ecological dispositif – that is, the social and political assemblage that consists of: the so-called sustainable design of artificial environments in relation to nature and natural resources; the way they are appropriated by the abstract rationality of market capitalism; the disillusionment of techno-optimism in the 1960s; and the new economic landscape in 1970s marked first by the wave of energy crisis – deserves special attention in regard to the changing views of architecture and its position. The man-made entities, including those of architecture, are increasingly incorporated into, and regarded in terms of the ecology of ideological, political, and economic dispositifs. Two publications, *Natural Capitalism: The Next Industrial Revolution* (NC),<sup>18</sup> and *Cradle to Cradle: Remaking the Way We Make Things* (C2C),<sup>19</sup> underscore a revision (not a shift) of the human-centric perspective of ecology and environment. NC argues that ecological innovations attuned in market capitalism provide the potential for more prosperity at a lower cost. By maximizing the efficiency of the relationship between natural resources and artificial technics, human world can

become sustainable. C2C argues that the industrial production and the use of products, including architecture, should form a closed-loop process. It proposes that the sustainable environment and economy can be accomplished by implementing production, use, and retrieval as efficient and complete *services*, in which nothing is discarded and wasted.

The two strands of arguments provides that architecture should fulfill the roles of both a mediative apparatus for human environment, and maximizing the material and technical efficiency of market capitalism. Here it is crucial to recognize how both NC and C2C are intimately aligned with the market capitalism. NC asserts that the ontology of sustainable development depends on the hegemonic market capitalism, and how to make the environmental concerns contribute to generating profit. C2C's optimism maintains the consumption-based development by attempting to eliminate waste. This situation pertains directly to the disciplinary substance of architectural practice that is composed of both its own autonomous aspects and the externally imposed imperatives. In this dualistic position of the profession, so-called "sustainable design" emerges as an agent that expects to satisfy both conditions. Sustainable design is supposed to situate architecture in the stream of ecological consciousness, from which a new logic of materials and technics is derived. Such an ecologically conscious design practice is also situated in terms of economic viability. It should conserve materials and energy, and help to alleviate adverse effects on the natural environment. But such practice is viable only if it generates profit, according to both NC and C2C.

In the context of potentially antagonistic interests and ideals, the questions and discussions surrounding sustainability came to the fore as a crucial part of architectural conception and composition. For example, in the book, *Green Architecture Now!*, from the Taschen publishing conglomerate's long-running *Architecture Now!* series, the editor states in the opening line of the introduction, "Green is the name of the game, no doubt about it."<sup>20</sup> The book is a collection of the so-called "green buildings," both literally and figuratively, by sixty architects representing many parts of the globe. In addition to the apparently diverse range of exemplary architects, the book also makes clear where and how to find the architects, by prominently displaying their addresses, telephone numbers, and email addresses. Although it is important to provide exposure to ecologically-minded works of architecture, it is also important to note how the notion of sustainability has been appropriated for conveniently abstract affectation, rather than engaging substantive debates that demonstrate what makes each respective design sustainable. The book is only one of the countless publications that promote the consideration of ecological principles as a mandate of sustainable practice.

One of the projects featured in *Green Architecture Now!* succinctly illustrates the difficulties associated with the question of sustainability. The project is *Helios House*, a BP gas station in Los Angeles, designed by the Boston firm, Office dA.<sup>21</sup> The name of the project, “Helios,” the god of the sun, and the sunflower, BP’s logo, display a highly affective conjunction. This particular project raises compelling questions with regard to substantive disciplinary agendas and their affectations. First, notwithstanding the architects’ intent and sensibility with regard to ecological concerns, does a gas station, as a building type, qualify as an example of sustainable design when the very substance of its business occupies the heart of the concerns over environmental destruction? Second, located in Los Angeles, the city in which the project is located, in what manner does the project even begin to address the city’s ecological consciousness (or the lack thereof) in a way that situates in the city’s context the practice of sustainable design? Next, with regard to its materiality, how does this building, clad in steel sheets, a material of rather high embodied energy,<sup>22</sup> in the absence of an explanation of the recycled content, qualify as an example of sustainable design practice? Finally, the building’s cladding is said to have been *mass-customized* using the efficient computer numerical control manufacturing process. Besides minimizing costly human labor, and potential albeit marginal energy savings in fabrication, how does this relate to sustainable design? The bathroom in the gas station is said to have been finished in locally sourced wood and recycled glass tiles. Do the locally sourced materials and the recycled content somehow qualify the design as sustainable? To what extent is the wood can be characterized as *local*? And what is the proportion of the recycled content in the glass? Is the glass also *local*? Or is it local enough to make the environmental load negligible? It is ironic that BP, the benefactor behind this ecologically conscious gas station (essentially an oxymoron), in an utterly unsustainable city, is found responsible for one of the most catastrophic environmental violations in US history. *Helios* provides neither the critique, nor the reformative perspective, and nor the kind of technological innovation and conservation *Natural Capitalism* proposes. Rather, it represents how the architectural profession has chosen to co-opt. Furthermore, a book such as *Green Architecture Now!* exemplifies the mediatization that captured the lingo of sustainable design. It appropriates the rising demand of ecological sensitivity for positivist image-making, as well as marketing certain architects’ services as more desirable by implying their environmentally conscious practice.

The building envelope doubles as a performative organ and as an affective apparatus. As an organ, it both helps to regulate climatic, thermal fluctuations, and projects the building’s empathetic qualities, not only within the Vitruvian *venustas*, but also as a biologically referenced technomic entity. Therefore, the development of architectural envelopes has comprised both the climatic

appropriateness and the affective qualities of a given building's design. The architectural envelope is expected both to protect and preserve the interior conditions, simultaneously expressing an aesthetic construct.

The foundation of architecture consists of two archetypal views of providing shelter. The first one is the cave, where shelter is found in a cavity formed by erosion, excavation, the subtractive process, be it natural or man-made. Here, the enclosure is defined by the hollowed-out space in a solid. The second is the so-called "primitive" hut. It is an assembly that consists of a distinctive frame structure, reminiscent of vertical tree trunks and the canopy of leaves.<sup>23</sup> These two archetypes provide the principles of enclosure: a solid, load-bearing construction, analogous to cutting a cavity in a solid material – subtractive stereotomy – and the frame structure, analogous to constructing a skeleton of vertical and horizontal members to which covering elements are added, in order to provide a protected interior – additive tectonics.

The nineteenth century witnessed the theoretical proposition that conceived of architecture in the duality of structure and ornament. This proposition remained as the dominant view of architecture until the twentieth century, when the changing ideological tides compelled the rethinking of the profession. As a result, to return to its essential ontology, architecture condemned and purged the superfluous surface presentation and affectation.<sup>24</sup> In this historic formulation of architecture's disposition, Karl Bötticher and Gottfried Semper provided tectonics as a form of aesthetics. For Bötticher, a student of Schinkel, architectonics is interplay of social and cultural, and material and physical forces. In that sense, there exists no *ideal per se* as understood in the classical view of the discipline, which pervaded much of European architecture since the Renaissance.<sup>25</sup> The amalgamation of these forces determined the purpose of architecture.

For Bötticher, the balance of such forces is embodied in the ontological structural order (*Werkform*, the work-form, or *Kernform*, the core-form), and expressed by the representational, spatial enclosure (*Kunstform*, the art-form).<sup>26</sup> The Gothic structure embodied the ontology of architecture, whereas the façades applied to the structure functioned as an artistic and representational medium. Bötticher categorized architecture as a conjunction of the structurally essential content, and the programmatic organization and external affectation that reflect the cultural context. On the one hand, the pursuit of unifying *Kernform* and *Kunstform* (or of purging *Kunstform*) in twentieth century modernist architecture had much to do with the view that, as a textual entity, architecture was corrupted by the inconsistent and often decadent expression of the surface effects – in a similar vein to Hanslick's criticism of Wagner's music – disconnected from its essence. On the other hand, the

bipartite view of architecture in Kernform and Kunstform also provides the conceptual clarity that helped the understanding and analysis of architectural composition: architecture could be articulated as a state where the rational structure could converge with culturally pertinent narratives in a variety of conjunctions.

After Bötticher, Gottfried Semper, a student of Gauss, suggests “Four Categories of Raw Materials,”<sup>27</sup> and the kind of construction that is inherent in each one, categorized in four classes of “textiles, ceramics, tectonics (carpentry) and stereotomy (masonry).”<sup>28</sup> For example, textiles combined with plasticity (ceramics) and lattices (tubular construction and woven structure) provide shape.<sup>29</sup> Semper sees textile weaving as a more sophisticated form of encoding multiple levels of the architectural envelope. Weaving provides the simultaneous layering of narrative, structural, material, and environmental elements. The layering serves the purpose of architectural enclosure as mediation that is indivisible in its composition. For Semper, weaving also includes the culturally tacit dimensions of construction, and thus architecture exemplifies the communal, ritualistic, and cultural processes that cannot exist in an abstract ideal.<sup>30</sup> Weaving suggests the potential for environmental envelope analogous to clothing or dressing (*Bekleidung*). Weaving, not to mention the ancient Greek *technê* that specifically indicates the woodwork of *woven* houses (Chapter 1), exemplifies the kind of architecture that is materially and technically empathetic to the human Umwelt.

According to both Bötticher and Semper, the building envelope, the Kunstform, is not only affective, but also mimetic and empathetic, in contrast to the cerebral nature of the structure, the Kernform. Thus, this conceptual construct expresses the conflation, the hybridity of the rational and the affective. In this regard, within the context of modernist architecture, from its beginning to the present day, Louis Sullivan’s dictum has persistently defined the credo of the modernist architecture: “form ever follows function.”<sup>31</sup> It represents the union of form and function, where the functional criteria, a kind of *causa efficiens*, are determinative. Therefore, when “form ever follows function,” a building’s formal expression should reflect the immanent logic of its assemblage, in both abstract (design) and substantive (material and structural) terms, as “Where function does not change form does not change.”<sup>32</sup> The objective is to achieve a union, or at least an agreement, between the interior spatiality and the exterior enclosure. In other words, the façades represent *venustas* that also reflects the building’s *utilitas* and *firmitas*.

For the environmental performance of façades, the primary rationale of the modernist architectural envelopes has been to establish impervious membrane in order to clearly separate the building’s interior from the climate outside. This stems from the modernist view that the

unpredictable, and therefore undesirable, conditions of the natural environment must be kept outside. The interior must be kept constant and ventilated, in order to provide comfort and health. Furthermore, we may consider the ancient Greek architecture within a long historical attempt to standardize, and thereby strive to perfect the assemblage.<sup>33</sup> Le Corbusier argued that the basic human disposition calls for adopting the performance of cars and airplanes.<sup>34</sup> The basis for this claim is the physical and emotional human needs, which everyone supposedly shares: the innate, perhaps even autonomic, desire for technology. In contrast to the hermetic bubble of the modernist envelope, which also forms an ideological environment, the principles behind sustainable design suggest the kind of architectural envelope that is breathable and permeable. The conditions that prompt the notion of sustainability contrast with Le Corbusier's, and in general the modernist architects', view of the outside as volatile and unclean, and that we should therefore seal ourselves in the interior, where everything is kept clean and conditioned for human comfort.<sup>35</sup> How, then, do we reconcile the functional envelope with the mimetic-indexical membrane?

Irrespective of period and kind, architectural envelopes have had the common primary objective of protecting and keeping the external climatic forces from penetrating into the building's interior space. At the same time, the envelope-façade is also a medium that projects the structural and programmatic logic of the building – again, Bötticher's *Kunstform* vs. *Kernform*. Insofar as such *Kunstform* is concerned, the modernist architecture developed the curtain-wall envelope that is specifically engineered, calibrated, and optimized for visual affectation, climatic performance, and highly efficient construction assembly. Under the modernist model, the architectural envelope is essentially a mechanical apparatus in itself, which may be deployed to regulate and control exchanges between the interior and exterior environments, as well as for signifying the functional logic of the building.

A building may be mechanically sealed from the exterior if needed (e.g. windows, doors, vents). By means of thermal breaks and insulating layers, the heat exchanges that take place between the interior and the exterior may be minimized. The modernist architectural envelope provides a partition-barrier, rather than possessing the solidity and thickness a wall may imply. Yet, helped by Pilkington's float-glass production technique,\* the modern architectural envelope of large glass panes could be made more transparent to let in more natural light and outside views. In this sense, the modernist model of the curtain wall as architectural envelope, freed from bearing a structural load, possesses mechanical and optical, as well as more abstract, qualities with less heft. The curtain-wall envelope as a mechanical-optical-abstract device seals the interior from the exterior,

while simultaneously connecting them in visually, if not entirely haptic, experience. As a model of a rationalized device, the curtain-wall envelope allows minimal exposure to the surrounding environment.

The building envelope is no longer integral to the structure, but exhibits its own autonomous assembly and aesthetics. Even though the modernist architectural envelope may inform and allude to certain features and characteristics of the building's structure and programmatic organization, it no longer directly reflects them. Therefore, the role played by the architectural envelope in the appearance and expression of a building is independent of the structural composition of the architectural design, or the ontological continuity in which materials and techniques are supposed to *unconceal* certain truths about the disposition of the assemblage. A case in point is Le Corbusier's Villa Stein, which is, by and large, a concrete structure with brick infills, plastered over to appear smooth. In a similar manner, Le Corbusier also decided to *paint* the Philips Pavilion in silver, largely a concrete construction, in order to make it appear as if it were a metal building. In both examples, the *appearance* of modern construction supersedes the expression of the buildings' essential substance. The tectonic congruity the modern architecture was supposed to embody turns out affective and rhetorical.

The modernist envelope preforms the role of a crucial apparatus that is at once exclusionary-machinic and connective-optical, driven to optimize transparency and minimize physical presence, according to the economic and political dispositifs of industrialization. Satisfying such conditions is regarded as the essential design objective for the modern architectural envelope. In this view, the history of modern architecture also presents a history of shedding material heft, by making the physical construction thinner and lighter, but also stronger, more insulating, and more transparent than before. Although the combination of reduced materiality and increased performance is by and large consistent with the key features of formal rationality – that one should produce the maximum function-performance assemblies with the minimum expenditure of materials and labor – the design of the architectural envelope also presents the building's environmental and aesthetic positions in the most direct manner: how to respond to climatic variations, and how to express form as an aesthetic configuration.

Extending the modernist curtain wall, Robert Venturi proposes a conceptual construct in which the architectural envelope provides an agent that contains and transmits certain information and message by means of flat, *readable* façades. As discussed previously, Venturi argues that throughout the history of architecture, façades have been contrived to communicate ideas and stories by applying signs and symbols – such as stone carvings, mosaics, and frescos – to them.<sup>36</sup> This

position conceptually articulates architectural façades that separates the content from the substantive medium of architecture. Here, the medium indicates the actual physical and material assembly of the architectural façades, while the content consists of visual effects, messages, signs, and other elements that are applied to the façades. The Venturian model of façades is exemplified in the visual signs and symbols of Las Vegas that communicate fantasy and desire. They are conceived as media that contain information or stories about what the building does, is, or simply appears to be.

Within the discussion of environmental performance, the primary purpose of the algorithmic is to measure, compare, and simulate the environmental conditions to which a work of architecture will be subject, and which codify many of the important variables of architecture. Software programs with a wide range of possibilities for simulation and analysis help optimize the performance of buildings. They simulate, visualize, and analyze a building's design-performance relationship in the framework of the architectural environment, as a part of the design process. For example, the software programs for energy analysis can help quantify the energy consumption of various cycles of a building along with the resulting CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. They can also measure and simulate the degree of thermal insulation, and heating and cooling loads. As a part of such simulated design environment, the processes mimetic of the biological and organic characterize the use of material, functional, and structural configurations based on the solutions found in nature and by virtually replicating them. With regard to architectural envelopes for the environmental dispositif, the virtual provides a highly effective means of testing and simulating designs, whereas a biological understanding provides the basis on which the encoding for sustainability, for doing more with less, may be modeled. With the rapid development of these two areas of engineering, shorter product life cycles, shorter development times, and higher resource efficiency are just a few key ideas in the context of sustainable design that algorithmic and biological models offer.

The features that distinguish biological thinking in architecture may be characterized as being divided into three main categories: material creativity, optimized ambient production, and adaptability and scalability. In other words, nature provides the models that are beautiful as well as optimal in their disposition and in an appropriate place according to the immutable principles. Thus, biomimesis and its technological application, biomimetics, refer to such natural processes and techniques that help design human material, construction, and environment.\*\* The rationale behind the biomimetics in architecture assumes the appropriateness of the autotelic and autopoietic nature and its biological beings. It regards biological entities as appropriate templates that may be employed to encode and help construct architecture. Nature provides a key to architectural



materials that are beautiful, durable, strong, highly efficient, and environmentally appropriate. They provide a wide range of applications in a flexible and adaptable way. Thus, considering these two threads in combination, the algorithmic-biomimetic conflation foresees the architectural envelope of codeomorphic and biomorphic sophistication. More importantly, the coherent ideological construct derived from nature would address and codify the materialities of artificial entities and their relations. The biomimetic model of architecture is predicated on the natural processes of emergence, selection, evolution, adaptation, and optimization. It attempts to abstract the principles behind an organism's capacity to sustain itself by adapting and evolving its disposition to the natural milieu. This model proposes that architecture may consist of biological materials and organs that are responsive, adaptive, and ultimately, intelligent. For example, the skin may respond to environmental conditions, and function in intelligent ways in order to achieve and maintain thermal equilibrium. The architectural façade may be conceived as an assembly of dermal layers, each corresponding to a particular performance criterion, and optimized through biologically modeled materials and processes.

The biomimetic model advocates that the emergent process of biological species has persisted and evolved over billions of years, and provides a highly refined template for the design and engineering of the built environment. The primary strategy of this model is to devise a certain degree of biological sensitivity and automaticity in the operation of the architectural envelope, with regard to the various parameters that contribute to the relationship between a building and its environment, both natural and artificial. At the same time, the notion of emergent and generative biological systems, often encoded in virtual models and simulations, foresees the kind of self-stabilizing, self-regulating, and codeomorphic configurations of architectural construct. It is supposed to embody material and structural efficiency, formal expressiveness, and environmental adaptability, in one seamless package.

The three models of architectural configuration presented so far comprise: the modernist envelope that informs the logic of the building's program, spatial division and structure (i.e. "Form follows function."); the Venturian façades that signify, communicate, and affect (i.e. "Form accommodates function."<sup>37</sup>); the algorithmic, emergent and/or generative systems that respond and adapt to environmental conditions (i.e. "Form *is* function.").

### 3. *Surface*

The three models of architectural envelope elaborated in the previous section may be hypothesized in terms of surface. The first relevant conception in this discussion is what the analytic

philosopher Avrum Stroll describes as the “Leonardo surface,”<sup>38</sup> named after Leonardo da Vinci’s description of surface. Stroll posits that a surface is not a material element, but an abstraction. It both separates and binds two distinct entities and states. For example, the surface of a lake is the plane that simultaneously binds and separates air and water. Surface as an abstraction is also an interface. It is a shared ontological plane with no “divisible bulk,” but differentiates two given substances.<sup>39</sup> At the same time, the surface expresses the manner in which the adjoining substances fluctuate, relative to certain influences or forces; for example, the way the surface of a lake may ripple in the wind.

The architectural envelope functions as a *surface-objectile*, to coin a new conjunction, that indicates an entity for both the interior and the exterior of a building, an agent that demarcates a division, but at the same time inseparably binds the building to the external environment. Additionally, similar to the example of the lake surface exposed to wind, the architectural envelope is a dynamic and indexical condition in which the interaction of the building and its environment is manifest in the resolution of the surface. We may conceive of an architectural envelope that embodies the dynamic exchanges that occur between the interior and the exterior, based on materiality and form.

According to the Leonardo surface, we may examine the environmental and tectonic dimensions of architecture and its composition as mediation. One historical, mediative function of architecture has been to inscribe the status of the occupants and what kind of building it is on the façades in specific materials and techniques. The same goes for the interior surfaces. With images and patterns, the architectural envelopes express, or at least embellishes, the underlying programs and encoding of the building, its occupants, and its context: the extra-somatic enculturation. The environmental dimension is also apparent in this mediative function in terms of the materiality and construction methods that are characterized by the available resources and their extraction and consumption. The dynamic dependencies that surround a building are mediated and expressed by the envelope. Conceived as a surface, the architectural envelope both reflects the external variations through its materiality and use of local resources, and projects its internal conditions, through the use of images and patterns. We may conceive of an envelope that promotes a certain kind of equilibrium through mediation and interface.

In parallel with Stroll’s conception of the Leonardo surface, the psychologist James Jerome Gibson notes that we perceive objects directly (or simply *pick them up*) by perceiving the surface.<sup>40</sup> Although the appearance of a given object’s surface does not always coincide with the actuality of the object — for example, foreshortening or oblique views may radically alter the appearance of the actual

geometry — Gibson posits that what we see of an object is in fact the surface of an actual material. We visually perceive an object directly through a surface that does not necessarily involve depth. Despite the fact that Gibson's view has been disputed as empirically unprovable, various surface conditions do contribute crucially to our understanding of the world in an ecological manner.<sup>41</sup> We can formulate a position, one that conceives of the architectural envelope as surface. With Stroll's Leonardo surface, in combination with Gibson's theory of surface and visual perception, we can hypothesize the architectural envelope as:

- (1) Immaterial, or a minimally material presence that belongs to both the interior and the exterior
- (2) An interface that mediates between the interior and the exterior, reflecting the relations and flows between the two
- (3) A membrane that at once separates and connects content, presentation, and presence, ephemeral and permanent, dynamic and static
- (4) A primary means of relating and connecting to the natural environment, and of situating the artificial within the network of relations called "environment" and "ecology."

Gilles Deleuze's *fold* and *coil*<sup>42</sup> also provide a useful construct that describes the relation between the interior and the exterior, describes the façade as an active agent. Not unlike Stroll's Leonardo surface, the fold offers a connection and an interface between matter and affectation. The fold articulates the connective tissue of two states — interior-exterior, object-environment, media-substance, subject-object, and so on — as a process of folding and unfolding. Thus conceived, the architectural envelope is simultaneously connecting and separating, permeable and impervious, constant and fluctuating. It identifies a mediative mechanism of dialectical polarities that contours the interstices. An architectural envelope conceived as a surface-fold helps the given two states co-exist in a smooth and continuous relation, where the conjunction of the two is indivisible. What is crucial is the physical manifestation of the architectural envelope as surface, working from the conception of materiality in an ecological sense. We may speculate what such an ecology may mean in relation to the architectural envelope as surface. When extrapolated from Gibson's theory, an ecology depends on how we visually perceive the composition of our Umwelt. It comprises surfaces that divide and join the medium and the substance. The surfaces help us situate ourselves through the environmental invariants and affordances. We conceive of an ecology that consists of invariants that allow us to locate our place in the physical material world, and affordances that allow us to identify and connect our body to the material sensuousness and its assemblage.

Returning to the previous discussion of the biomimetic model, it is appropriate to expand the notion of mimesis to architecture. The current use of the term “biomimetic” in architecture often refers to mimicking, imitating, and emulating certain natural materials and organisms in design process, construction materials, and the resulting building. On the one hand, it indicates individual materials, and on the other, the entire assembly, for example a whole building, may behave like a self-regulating biological body. In addition, the future of biomimetics would include autonomous machines, i.e. the robot, for construction based on expert systems that inch toward intelligence. Often in instrumental and functional terms, the position of biomimesis for architecture often expresses affective motives and novelties for human comfort, pleasure, and desire. Such an affective focus distorts the fundamental issues of architecture as mediation, both sensory and environmental, and lacks a critical dimension. By valorizing biological entities and functions in affective terms, the version of biomimetic architecture ignores how the biological entities and performance relate to and sustain our Umwelt. This human-centric view of nature and natural organisms attempts to solve or ameliorate our problems, and to support novel sensory excesses. Ultimately, without the critical and renovating discourse of mimesis, the biomimetic model results only in how pragmatic such biomimetic apparatuses might be in order to satisfy our needs and solve our problems. In order to sustain our Umwelt, or more accurately, our way of life, we stuff our Junkspace with more junk that supposedly makes our lives easier, cooler, more fun, more productive, more prosperous, and so on, without the nagging guilty feeling that ultimately we may be committing suicide in the process.

Biomimetics as a division of science and engineering foresees the necessity and indeed potential to reform the foundation of human material culture. However, the prevailing biomimetic view in architecture appears to argue for producing additional tools, implements, and artifacts without attempting to tackle the fundamental cause of the unsustainable dependencies architecture assumes in the patterns of technological development. An apt analogy may be that, instead of confronting the causes underlying the symptoms, the failing organs are replaced, and the atrophying body is propped up by mechanical devices that perform each discrete function. To address sustainability, what matters is how architecture helps address our relationship to natural organisms and other Umwelten, not just the usefulness, performance, or affectation of mechanical contraptions and finish materials installed in order to satisfy our excessive needs and reinforce our dysfunctional “lifestyle.” Slavoj Žižek sums up the situation succinctly: “The ultimate perverse vision” of the human body is that of a collection of organs as in those unique utopian moments of hard-core pornography,” in which the body is “transformed into a multitude of ‘organs without a body,’ machines of *jouissance*...”<sup>43</sup>

The biomimetic architecture should mean to interrogate how we and our built environment relate to other biological entities and *Umwelten*. Otherwise, the motivation behind biomimetics appears to promote yet another extension of the dominant natural history that continues to view nature as a pool of resources to be exploited. It focuses on how to fix or solve problems, and on how to make our life more convenient and entertaining by fetishizing the organs deprived of a body, turned to serve the machines of *jouissance* and the dispositifs of abstract rationality. This kind of biomimetics, stemming from our loss of sensuous affinity to nature, only reinforces the exchange value of how biological organisms can serve us, to maintain and continue our patterns of excess and waste. In such a conception, the so-called biomimetic design results in nothing but a teleological exercise that ultimately does not contribute to the sustainable human *Umwelt*. Biomimesis as artificial replication of biological models suggests rather mechanistic a construct that is based on a mold or a template, without considering that the perspectival, creative, and/or generative aspects necessary in the process of imitating and empathizing. The recipient's bias or interest toward the initial model produces something other than the model quality seen in the original. In the classical sense of the term,<sup>44</sup> *mimesis* is equated with copying, imitation as representing and reproducing in the virtual. But the notion of *poiêsis* is the *mimesis* as a form of heuristic as well as empathetic capacity innate in human beings.

Walter Benjamin's view of *mimesis*<sup>45</sup> identifies a process that generates empathetic similarity in sensuous (e.g. *onomatopoeia*) and non-sensuous (e.g. writing) categories. According to Benjamin, *mimesis* consists of both recognizing and producing similarities. It is a capacity for connecting with the surrounding environment and entities, other *Umwelten*. One discovers and registers similarities first without any particular motive or purpose, without subjective reasoning, *felt* through body in a sensuous way. Such sensuous similarity is the kind of mimetic capacity that may be directly imitated, unmediated, by the human body. Non-sensuous similarity is the mediated kind, or indicates no material physical entity that is to be related to, but by speculation through signification. This type of non-sensuous similarity is produced by an agency such as language, painting, music, dance, architecture, and so forth. Thus, non-sensuous similarity may be produced without the actual object from which *mimesis* arises. In Benjamin's conception of *mimesis*, we may also speak of the environmental affinity and empathy as opposed to the kind of relations by subjugation and exploitation, and thereby "dissolve the contours of the subject/object dichotomy into reciprocity and the possibility of reconciliation."<sup>46</sup> Therefore, we recognize the surface condition that is not mediated by signification, but indexical commitment in which the relations of *poiêsis* are registered materially.

Given the sensuous nature of mimetic empathy, for Benjamin the mechanical reproducibility and the ensuing loss of aura demonstrate a declining mimetic capacity, and the loss of affinity.

In the context of the discussion at hand, Derrida, reading Aristotle's *Poetics*, sees the work of mimesis as forming an intrinsic relationship with the way nature (*physis*) unfolds. One recognizes affinities in mimesis as a part of, and immersed in such unfolding of nature. Mimesis as the participation in, relating to, and empathizing with similarities is inherent in *physis*, and "*physis* includes its own exteriorization and its *double*. In this sense, then, *mimesis* is a 'natural' movement."<sup>47</sup> Mimesis is also the formation of metaphors, relating to Benjamin's non-sensuous similarity that is exemplified by language, which helps one recognize affinity to and empathize with others. Analyzing Kant's distinction between nature and art, Derrida explains:

Mimesis here is not the representation of one thing by another, the relation of resemblance or of identification between two beings, the reproduction of a product of nature by a product of art. ... The artist does not imitate things in nature, or, if you will, in *natura naturata* but the acts of *natura naturans*, the operations of *physis*.<sup>48</sup>

Apart from the reference to Aristotle's view of self-emergent nature and to Kant's distinction between liberal or *free arts* (*die freie Kunst*; freedom, no exchange value) and applied or *paid arts* (*die Lohnkunst*; necessity, exchanged for money), the key question is what it means to participate in the operations of nature's unfolding, specific to human subject and its Umwelt.

According to George Lakoff and Mark Johnson, mimesis stems from the duality of the human mind, which consists of consciousness and reasoning, the Subject, and the mostly unconscious disposition, the Self.<sup>49</sup> The Subject is "the locus of reason" and "metaphorically has an existence independent of the body."<sup>50</sup> It is the kind of state that is composed of universal experiences, and that "exists only in the present."<sup>51</sup> In the meantime, the Self may be multiple, the Selves, and "includes the body, social roles, past states, and actions in the world."<sup>52</sup> In this bifurcated scheme of the Subject-Self, the mimetic capacity is a projective modulation between the Subject and the Self, and forms the basis for empathy. In order to empathize, we project ourselves on someone and/or something, and imagine them in our body as our own. We also would want someone to imagine or feel us in his or her body. Lakoff and Johnson claim that this imaginative projection and development of empathy is a form of "transcendence"<sup>53</sup> in the sense that one ventures beyond his own Subject-Self construct. Yet such transcendence depends on the corporeal capacity. The imaginative projection of transcendence is autonomic in the way our mind depends on the body. The mimetic capacity for empathy is drawn from the exchanges between the Subject and what it perceives in the other, the alterity.

The various notions of mimesis display in common that mimesis effectively consists of empathetic exchanges and developing affinities. Mimesis does not provide that the actual and the virtual may be clearly delineated as such. Instead, mimesis is an indexical mediation that is a porous and permeable membrane, through which the subject and the object exchange shared (congenital) values and empathetic affinities. The membrane of mimesis can be understood as, not unlike the Leonardo surface, the index of subject-object intermodality, transcendence, or participation in the operations of physis. Thus, mimetic architecture provides a specific and concise envelope that mediates the unfolding of nature, subject, and self, and the intermodality between subjectivity and the contingencies of its *Umwelt*. Along this line of thinking, it appears that ecologically speaking mimesis and empathy do not indicate imitating and replicating biological organisms in an objective *Umgebung*, the kind of environment that is simply *out there* and meaningless other than what is there for us to take. Neither are they about imitating the ways of biological organisms in an attempt to cover up the problems that are symptomatic of our conflict with nature and other *Umwelten*. Instead, they are about how we situate ourselves, and establish an intimate relationship with the biological, natural environments. Uexküll demonstrates that we cannot communicate with other *Umwelten*. Nonetheless, our *Umwelt* overlaps with others' and is intimately attuned to them. Disregarding this attunement, biomimesis is nothing but perpetual reiteration and versioning of copies' copies. It reinforces the human-centric, totalizing view of the world that denies other *Umwelten* and our attunement with them.

Historically, architecture has practiced the aesthetic, affective composition of geometrical harmony, proportion, symmetry, and order, with respect to the prevailing dispositifs. Composition based on aesthetic conventions has been applied and practiced for millennia, in order to impart properties such as beauty, grandeur, and power to everyday objects, buildings, and cities, in other words, in built, artificial ecologies. In the historical context, the primary component of architectural design has been the architectural envelope and surface. The building interfaces and engages with, and adapts to, the surroundings and nature. The architectural envelope is also an agent through which we situate and establish our relationship, mimicking and enacting our presence in relation to nature. But how important are aesthetic qualities in the design of architectural envelopes, with regard to the questions of sustainability? For that matter, can we really discuss sustainability in aesthetics terms? Is the aesthetics of architecture a network of relations for finding the appropriate position for our built environment within the unfolding of nature, as we discussed in the preceding paragraphs?

Persistent demands for efficient and flexible architectural envelopes will continue to promote the use of new innovative materials and technologies in order to minimize consumption and conserve energy, to do more with less. In this process, efforts to extract increased performance of architectural envelopes from the limited and increasingly diminishing material resources will continue. At the same time, architectural envelopes will continue to express the affective intent and the significance of the program. Central to the design of architectural envelope is the question: How do we conceive of the envelope in relation to both our necessity for interiority and the surrounding ecologies, both natural and artificial?

In contrast to the conception of the architectural envelope primarily as a barrier, the concept presented thus far is based on the perspective that the architectural envelope is inherently mediative between the interior and the exterior. Not only is it indexical and tectonic of the building's form and content, but also dynamic and fluid in the fluctuating relationship between the building and its milieu. However, the prevailing notion of responsive, adaptive, or otherwise mimetic architectural design appears to technologize and thereby to continue to commodify the natural world. The architectural envelope understood as a form of mimesis should be more reflexive and reticulate of attuned Umwelten, than representational and imitating.

If one empathizes with the natural Umwelten and the organisms encompassed in them without being exclusively formal, unique approaches should emerge to address the problems that architecture currently faces in conceiving and composing architecture for the sustainable human Umwelt. The kind of biomimetic perspective centered on contrivance and affectation, the *stuff* that accumulates in Junkspace, or the kind focused on the biomimetic effects, will prove far from adequate in regard to what architecture is supposed to mediate and to embody. The concept of the architectural envelope as surface, both abstract and material, provides that it should act both as an agent of equilibrium between the interior and the exterior, and as an apparatus which facilitates empathetic relations.

We encounter and approach a building in relation to its façades, the surfaces of architecture. Everyday, we are surrounded by architectural surfaces that function in seemingly contradictory manners. They compel us to pay attention and admire their visual qualities. Yet at other times, they manufacture abstract exchange values that are manipulative of our conative disposition. In this relationship, we may criticize as both hypocritical and mendacious the apparent superficialization of the architectural envelope purely in terms of the visual and the optical, for the purpose of producing



a (green) skin without the corresponding, substantive body. We may also criticize the fetishization of “interactive” or “animated” architectural envelopes. In such instances, the architectural envelopes and surfaces serve the architecture that is driven by the novelty of effects that soon exhaust their relevance. Both of these tendencies in the design of architectural envelopes and surfaces miss a crucial point: The superficialization of architectural envelopes fulfills only the function of a mantle that simply covers up an increasingly excessive, obese body. Mechanized buildings and architectural envelopes fetishizes “the desubjectivized multitude of partial objects”<sup>54</sup> in the form of misguided, often manipulative, devices of mimesis or interactivity.

If we return to the construct of surface as mediation between matter, form, and affectation, the architectural envelope may be seen as the unfolding of various relations and forces between the building and its environment. This unfolding provides not only the aesthetic qualities of the building, but also an approach to the environmental conditions that ultimately constitute the terms of human Umwelt. In many way, a publication such as “Biomimetics in Architecture: Architecture of Life and Buildings”<sup>55</sup> corroborates this point. This vantage point suggests the kinds of tapestries that display narrative, structural, material, and environmental expressions, while serving the purpose of architectural enclosure as the surface of mediation, indivisible in their composition. From this conceptual perspective, buildings are enveloped in surfaces that should interface between interior and exterior. Such a perspective indicates “mission-critical” architecture that learns from nature’s efficiency with material and energy resources.

The foregoing conception of surface presents the structure, the envelope, and the façades of architecture as interwoven, and thus, the role of the architectural composition is no longer arbitrary in an authorial, personal, and fetishizing way. With this conception, the weaving and pleating of the envelope occur in the context of technical and technological empathy. Through technological empathy, a site’s environmental variables are addressed, and the aesthetic qualities are imbedded in the architectural work. From this point of view, the performance and expression of the surface are not simply technological and affective. The design of the surface is blended with the very essence of architecture in a way that radically departs from the position wherein the architectural envelope is seen as an additive drapery.

The ecologically conscious conception and composition of architecture empathetic to various Umwelten indicate the surface that helps to weave, pleat, and mediate the variables between the interior and the exterior, between artificial and natural Umwelten. By imbedding today’s algorithmic

technology and its capacity for ecological mimesis, and with new construction techniques and materials, the construct of “surface” becomes synonymous with the architectural conception and composition itself. Seen in this light, the surface does both provide the agent of affectation, and embody the quintessential qualities of human space that resides in intimate relation to nature.

Chapter Notes

1 <http://processing.org/about/>

2 [www.nationalcadstandard.org](http://www.nationalcadstandard.org) (Accessed 28 Dec. 2012)

3 <http://www.nationalcadstandard.org/ncs5/about.php> (Accessed 3 Mar. 2013)

4 Ibid.

5 Ibid.

6 We can also see this as a part of Autodesk's strategic decision to expand its market share into movie and animation industry. Whatever Autodesk's motivation may have been, Autodesk's acquisition of Alias Wavefront helped to incorporate affective form making in everyday design practice.

7 Leslie A. White, *The Evolution of Culture: The Development of Civilization to the Fall of Rome* (Walnut Creek: Left Coast Press, 2007): 8-15; and Lewis R. Binford, "Archaeology as Anthropology, *American Antiquity*," Vol. 28, No. 2 (Oct., 1962): 217-225

8 Here Binford makes it explicit that we should not equate material culture with technology. (Binford, 1962: 218)

9 Binford, 1962: 219

10 Ibid. 219-220.

11 Norbert Wiener, *Cybernetics, or Control and Communication in the Animal and the Machine* (New Orleans: Quid Pro Books, 2013, Kindle edition): Loc. 502-507.

12 I characterized the hand-production of drawings and notations as haptic, as we can recognize a direct correlation between the use of the hand and its outcome, even though we rely on an extra-somatic tool, a crayon, a pencil, a pen, etc. In other words, if one presses the pencil firmly or lightly, the marks will be darker or lighter, accordingly, whereas pressing a key on a computer keyboard firmly or lightly will not change the resulting gradation of the printout, because the gradation of the digital output derives from an algorithm, not in direct response to the finger pressure. It is possible to emulate haptic responses electronically and algorithmically when one uses an electronic tablet and stylus, or a pressure-sensitive electronic keyboard, but this cannot be construed as directly haptic because of the algorithmic and interface agency.

13 Certainly this discussion ignores the severe technological disparity between the developed and under-developed worlds. However for the sake of argument, this discussion assumes a mature state of industrial capitalist development as a precondition.

14 For example, see: <https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/> (Accessed 21 Mar. 2013) In the EU, the statistics show approximately 500 million people (66%, or 320 million between 15 and 64 years of age), in 2011, there were 629 million cellular phones in use, and 247 million Internet users. In the US, with a population of roughly 300 million (76% or 228 million between 15 and 64 years of age), in 2011 there were 290 cellular phones and 245 million Internet users. In Japan, with 120 million (62%, or 74 million between 15 and 64 years of age), there were 133 million cellular phones and 100 million Internet users.

15 Bolter and Grusin, 2000: 185-187.

16 For example, see Norbert Wiener, *Cybernetics: or, Control and Communication in the Animal and the Machine* (New York: Wiley, 1948)

17 William Gibson, *Neuromancer* (New York: Ace Books, 1984)

18 Paul Hawken Amory B. Lovins, and L. Hunter Lovins, *Natural Capitalism: The Next Industrial Revolution* (London: Earthscan, 2010)

19 William McDonough and Michael Braungart, *Cradle to Cradle: Remaking the Way We Make Things* (New York: North Point Press, 2002)

20 Philip Jodidio, ed. *Green Architecture Now!* (Cologne: Taschen, 2009): 6.

21 Ibid. 250-259.

22 The US Environmental Protection Agency defines “embodied energy” as “The amount of energy consumed to produce a product, in this case building materials. This includes the energy needed to mine or harvest natural resources and raw materials, and manufacture and transport finished materials.” (<http://www.epa.gov/greenhomes/TopGreenHomeTerms.htm>, accessed 10 Jan. 2013). According to GreenSpec, a British organization for the sustainable material specifications, steel in general contains roughly 20 MJ/kg of embodied energy. Even though this figure is substantially lower than aluminum (155 MJ/kg with 33% recycled content) and copper (42 MJ/kg with 37% recycled content), it embodies substantially higher level of energy than wood, masonry and cement products. (<http://www.greenspec.co.uk/embodied-energy.php>, accessed 6 Apr. 2013)

23 Marc-Antoine Laugier, *An Essay on Architecture* (1753), trans. Wolfgang and Anni Hermann (Los Angeles: Hennessey & Ingalls, 1977): 12. Also, Christian Norberg-Schulz, *Intentions In Architecture* (Cambridge: MIT Press, 1997 & 1965): 109-111.

24 For example, Eugène Emmanuel Viollet-le-Duc (1814 –1879) who is thought to have commented on architecture in such a bipartite scheme. See Anne-Marie Sankovitch, “Structure/Ornament and the Modern Figuration of Architecture,” *The Art Bulletin*, Vol. 80, No. 4 (Dec., 1998), pp. 687-717.

25 Michael Schwarzer, “Ontology and Representation in Karl Bötticher’s Theory of Tectonics,” *Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians*, Vol. 52, No. 3 (Sep., 1993), pp. 267-280.

26 Ibid.

27 Gottfried Semper, *Style in the Technical and Tectonic Arts*, trans. Harry Francis Mallgrave and Michael Robinson (Los Angeles: Getty Publications, 2004): 109-111.

28 Ibid.

29 Ibid.

30 Mari Hvattum, “Gottfried Semper: Between Poetics and Practical Aesthetics,” *Zeitschrift fur Kunstgeschichte*, 64. Bd., H. 4 (2000) pp. 537-546.

31 Louis H. Sullivan, “The Tall Office Building Artistically Considered,” *Lippincott’s Magazine* no. 57 (March 1896): 403-409.

32 Ibid.

33 Le Corbusier, 2008: 151.

34 Ibid. 182.

35 Le Corbusier, *Precisions On The Present State Of Architecture And City Planning* (Cambridge: MIT Press, 1991): 66.

\* <http://www.pilkington.com/pilkington-information/about+pilkingtoncompany+history/1950+-+1999.htm> (Accessed 26 Mar. 2013)

36 Venturi and Scott Brown, 2004: 24-25.

\*\* For example, see: C. W. Smith and J. F. V. Vincent, “Biomimetics: Technology Transfer from Biology to Engineering,” *Philosophical Transactions: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences*, Vol. 360, No. 1791 (Feb. 15, 2002): 155-157; and Bharat Bhushan, “Introduction: Biomimetics: Lessons from Nature – An Overview,” *Philosophical Transactions: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences* 367, no. 1893, *Biomimetics I: Functional Biosurfaces* (Apr. 28, 2009): 1445-1486.

37 Venturi and Scott Brown, 2004: 153.

38 Avrum Stroll, *Surfaces* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1988): 40-46.

39 Ibid.

40 This theory is also termed *naïve realism*. Gibson's theory of *ecological* perception was criticized as an indemonstrable and therefore unprovable proposition.

41 Gibson's *ecology* consists of *invariants*, those that provide a constant reference, such as the horizon or the regularity of the paving pattern of a sidewalk, and *affordances*, our understanding and recognition as to what we can do with objects in situations around us. Furthermore, Gibson's theory rejects the discrepancy between appearance and actuality, and the sense of actual space is derived from the configuration of surfaces.

42 Deleuze, "The Fold," 227–247. With regard to the translation of "pli" and "repli" into "fold" and "coil," see the translator's note, 227. Also, Deleuze, *The Fold: Leibniz and the Baroque*.

43 Slavoj Žižek, *Organs without Bodies: Deleuze and Consequences* (London: Routledge, 2004): 172-173. (Emphasis in original.)

44 For examples, as found in Plato's *The Republic* and in Aristotle's *Poetics*.

45 Walter Benjamin, "On the Mimetic Faculty" in *Reflections: Essays, Aphorisms, Autobiographical Writings*, ed. Peter Demetz (New York: Schocken Books, 1978): 333-336.

46 Miriam Hansen, "Benjamin, Cinema and Experience: The Blue Flower in the Land of Technology" *New German Critique*, No. 40, Special Issue on Weimar Film Theory (Winter, 1987): 179-224 (195).

47 Jacques Derrida, "White Mythology: Metaphor in the Text of Philosophy," trans. F. C. T. Moore, *New Literary History*, Vol. 6, No. 1, On Metaphor (Autumn, 1974), pp. 5-74 (37). (Emphasis in original.)

48 Jacques Derrida, "Economimesis," *Diacritics*, Vol. 11, 1981. pp. 3-25 (9).

49 Lakoff and Johnson, 1999: 268.

50 Ibid.

51 Ibid. 269. (Emphasis in original.)

52 Ibid.

53 Ibid. 565.

54 Žižek, 2004: 173. <http://www.parametricbratislava.sk/>

\*\*\* Peter Gruber, *Biomimetics in Architecture: Architecture of Life and Buildings* (Vienna: Springer, 2011).

## **Epilogue**

In the preceding chapters, we have examined the passages of dispositif, apparatus, encoding, and codification as the defining elements of today's discursive formation over a vast expanse of contemporary society and culture. In the process, we have examined the precedents in music and musicology that provide compelling parallels for architecture. We have also examined how the apparatus-centric production of discourse has transformed the practice of conception, composition, and performance of architecture, prompting a radically altered mode of inscription, incorporation and experience.

The precedents in music and musicology as well as the examples from the recent media studies we have examined display how architecture as a discipline has become entrenched in the apparatusization of cultural production, and in the ensuing technological codification of aesthetic work. Architecture prior to the digital age relied on the direct haptic mode of conception and production of architectural constructs. The apparatusization and technological codification of the 1990s have intensified the separation of the aesthetic medium from its content. As a result, a new class of professionals, whose role and expertise concern the very operation of the technology, has emerged. The architects of the new class have since then occupied an ever-increasing importance in the conception and composition of architecture, focused on image-making and manufacturing affects within the regime of apparatusization.

Such apparatusization and technological codification of architecture, and therefore the appearance of those who manage the apparatus and the compliance with it, prove compelling to the extent they intervene in composition, performance, and instantiation. In this new matrix of inscription and incorporation process afforded by digital algorithmic technology, the role of the architect increasingly comprises the management of images and affects. They often displace what has been considered to define the discipline: graphic and written instruments (i.e. drawings, models, treatise, etc.) that unconceal the nature of the work. The operational logic of the apparatus has come to influence the architectural discourse in such a way that overrides and surpasses the architect's physical-biological boundaries in the course of the work. The mediated and mediatic experience of architectural content more often than not supersedes the substance of work's actuality. Also the mediated experience of the content as often determines the viability of the given work, and ultimately of a given architect, as image commodity.

In contemporary architecture, the excesses in both material and abstract terms can be characterized in relation to the ubiquitous apparatization and its codification. The exclusionary process that filters out the possibility of alterity operates no longer according to a prescribed definition, but in highly adaptive ways in relation to a given exchange value within the particular dispositif regime, both technological and ideological. Such a process produces specific affectation and experience of abstract exchange value that is purported to be embodied. In music, which has come to exemplify the pervasive art for the masses, this apparatized turn denotes the enunciation of certain sonic qualities beyond its actual state. It also indicates the type of extra-aesthetic layers that are determined and superimposed by the technological functionaries. They neither compose nor perform, but operate the apparatuses in a separate technical stage of the musical work. The technical, apparatized instrumentation determines the consequential characteristic of the work's outcome. The consideration of the quality of the product is framed by the degree of affective apparatization and codification.

The apparatization of architecture owes the rapid development to the ubiquitous deployment of digital algorithms and robust infrastructure. In the process the term smooth space has come to characterize its tendency to develop an increasingly separate path from what was once considered reality toward its own idealized system and state of existence. On the one hand, this is comparable to the development in architecture from Paxton's Crystal Palace to the modernist architecture of the twentieth century – that is, the architecture that expresses new technology and the industrial ideals. The new digitally apparatized architecture injects new processes, phenomena, and therefore new conception, as well as a new kind of rationality and autonomy of architecture. But on the other, this condition has also created a situation in which the instability and contingencies of the analog is purged and sanitized. The architecture of the new technology further reinforces and perpetuates the status quo hegemony of the formal rationality that is the “fallout” of the radicalized technologization. This presents a radically different path from what the historical avant-gardes of the twentieth century attempted.

The technologically apparatized and codified form of music, preceded by the confrontation between the absolute and the programmatic music, provides an ample corollary to this case in architecture. The deployment of specific apparatus and the way it is codified determine the finality of architecture as aesthetic work, regardless of what it implies on the posterity of the actual, in the very disjunction between composition and instantiation; between inscription and incorporation; and ultimately between the content and the presence. The music primarily embodied in recording and

reproduction, the apparatized process determines the extent to which an actual “live” performance may be instantiated. Such music promotes and reinforces specific operative skills as well as the accumulation and expertise of a specific class of knowledge. Also in architecture today we see the new class of technician-managers whose role in the conception and production of architecture is solely dedicated to overseeing the encoding and implementation of the affective regime.

In the first third of the twentieth century, the pioneering artists and architects recognized the potentials of the emerging machine-apparatus, and envisioned liberation from the old hegemony, not only toward the new language of artistic expression and content, but also toward the transformative ideology in order to reform each respective discipline. However, quite unlike the apparatization of music in the first half of the twentieth century, the apparatization of architecture is dedicated to further bolstering and enforcing the standing regime of affective enterprise, rather than to the disruptive reform. Even though the technological apparatization of architecture has demonstrated the potential for the architecture of alterity with the new formalities of encoding and inscription, it accelerated and reinforced disciplinary commodification that is largely devoid of discursive content due to its focus on the heuristic skill-set.

Music also holds a distinctive instance where the reinforcement of musical conventions has increased in its scope, scale, and pace. In this scenario, the position of aesthetic alterity has been further marginalized and subjugated to the production of exchange value and abstract rationality, while the substantive value of the aesthetic content has become highly problematic to establish and evaluate. One can certainly argue that through the apparatization and codification of digital algorithm-driven architecture, those on the margins of conventional legitimacy, too, have expanded the scope, scale, and pace of their presence and influence by relying equally on the contemporary hot media. However, the current form of apparatus and codification appears to privilege the dominant regime of the formal rationality in comparison to the substantive rationality, in a trajectory similar to Wagner’s *Gesamtkunstwerk*.

Quite unlike the Mannerist and the Baroque periods Venturi speaks of, and more relevantly, contrary to even the twentieth century modernism when the role of the technician-manager was clearly delineated by its fundamental relationship to the disciplinary contents in both formal and substantive ways, as well as the haptic potentialities – the *poiêsis* of the virtuous hands – that join the two, today the practice of architecture as technical-managerial is largely framed by the limits of the apparatus and by the management of the work’s compliance with the codification toward the production of the



determinatives of the work. Perhaps this is no longer relevant a point as the epistêmê in this situation increasingly lies with the programmers and engineers of such apparatusization and codification. In other words, the disjunction of the work's content and presence is manifest in the conflation of technê and epistêmê that is no longer embodied purely in the author, but in the system that engineers such conflation.

Ever since the advent of digital apparatus and codification that now occupies a large portion of everyday life, the work of architecture has moved from the denseness of the haptic to the disjoint and discrete striation of space. Unlike what certain proponents of the digitally encoded architecture may propose as a way of embodying the smooth space, in fact the apparatusization and codification have solidified the striation of architectural assemblage. Just as in the network of technological codification, in architecture such codification has also come to reign supreme, to borrow from Russolo, in all aspects of its construct from conception to production and to use and to the production of value, from the ideological to its direct economic manifestation. Certainly this debate is not simply over what we have gained and lost, and neither is it whether or not there are any needs or possibilities of the apparatus and codification as having any consequence to the individual work's inherent value and posterity.

The emergence of a new apparatusization and its codifying regime in architecture, on the one hand, opened the potentialities beyond the direct somatic assemblage and parses the denseness of the analogical world. On the other hand, the classical notions of epistêmê and technê have been rendered moot as they conflates as the automaticity of the apparatus and codification increases. The new and ubiquitous form of apparatus and codification operates in such a way that epistêmê and technê are one and the same. The production of discourse and knowledge of architecture, as in any other discipline today, appears impossible without the apparatus and its codification. And the production of discourse and knowledge appear in essence to be also the production of apparatus and codification.

This thesis has been an examination of the long-standing issue of dissonance as a form of alterity and more importantly as an expression of dissent. Even though the objective of this research does not include an extended assessment on its ideological ramifications, it is nonetheless clear as to what is at stake at this juncture in the relationship between the technological advancement and sophistication, and how the discipline of architecture has been transformed in the process. As we have already discussed, the notion of technê as a means of identifying and situating our relationship to the process of the self-emergent nature has been already articulated in Aristotle's time, more than two

thousand years ago. Such notion of *technê* of the antiquities has been turned into the modalities of material production and its management. Aristotle's view of *technê* and how *poiêsis* ultimately serves the purpose of such an ecological assemblage of the world and the role architecture within it are ever more crucial to the assessment of architectural work.

We can speculate that the ancient notion of ecological *technê* consists of signs and symbols, the ecological semiosis, and how it has come to shape and articulate human space of the time. We can also speculate how the space of perspectival vanishing points put an end to the dense space of symbols and signs, and how it presaged the auratic authorship of delineated geometrical space. The formal apparatus of the geometrical space has evolved in such a way that it is no longer singular and interiorized. In Heidegger's *Ge-stell*, we see the concern that pervasive human technics subjugate and exploit nature and human beings as resources for consumption. Even in this overtly antagonistic view, we have seen that technology and human beings form a much more intimate relationship with one another than simply being that of user-versus-tool. Humans produce technology and apparatuses, but they also in turn change humans irrevocably.

Just as human societies produce codification, establish institutions, and enforce beliefs and rules in order to maintain order and tacit ideals, the technological dispositifs also organize, maintain, and enforce by codifying their own abstract rationalities and supposed ontologies. The semiosis of technological codification is, just as that of the society, a collection of babelian languages and interests. Any one codification in any one language cannot perform the role of the universal. The encoding languages in each respective way leave their mark on the kind of expression they engender on the surface. Through the codification of tagging, isolating, and transposing individual elements, such encoding languages connect with one another and propagate semiotic contents in highly affective, alluring form.

By increasingly dislocating the interiority of aesthetic work, its processes and organs, as well as its intimacy with what may be seen as the ecological context, aesthetic work increasingly relies on the automaticity of the extra-somatic, extra-mnemonic apparatuses. As the integrity of such aesthetic interiority is diluted, the supposed autonomy of aesthetic work the twentieth century avant-gardes have asserted is incorporated and codified to serve the rationalities of dominant power dispositifs. What results from this annexation is the phantasmagoria, in which the appearance is severed from the actual substance that may, or may not at all, exist. The tendency also results in the aesthetic work that is incorporated into, and whose ontology depends on, the technological dispositifs. Or simply as

a form of interface. But what one sees may have nothing to do with what one gets. The image and the affect leave nothing behind.

The affective encoding of architecture stems from and thus incorporates the modernist agenda of technologizing aesthetics work. It also aestheticizes the algorithmic intermodality of presentation disembodied of content. The aestheticizing process is highly calibrated to provide affective experience in as visceral a way as possible. What forms the basis of technological affectation is none other than Kircher's magic lantern that brings wonders into vision. We can say that the magic of enchanting human mind the science of the Enlightenment tried to abolish has risen again. The vision of today's magic lantern, the algorithmic encoding and intermodality provide the surface unity by assembling aesthetic experience that is removed from the actualities of the content. The sphere of subjectivity is disjointed from the type of corporeal carriers and receptors that situates the subject so as to render impossible to ascertain the actual content and its discursive environment.

As the twentieth-century avant-gardes have shown, one way to approach new technologies and to establish their relevance to the aesthetic work is to challenge the boundaries of the apparatusization process. During the age of industrial machines, and due to the mono-functional nature of the machines, such challenges relied on negativity: one had to either break the machine or build the one that negates its own ontology as a machine, the useless machine. The twentieth-century avant-gardes resorted to such tactics in order to challenge the bounds of historical conventions. However the algorithmic apparatuses present new possibilities as the machinic assemblages we see today are essentially subject-neutral. The discrete electronics also made it easier to breach the criteria of apparatusization.

We arrive at the current apparatus-centric age in which discursive specificity is increasingly diluted and framed by the supposed novelty, the *cool* factor. The manipulation and reconfiguration of knowledge fragments become the *de facto* standard operation of the knowledge profession in architecture. The globally reticulate apparatuses, encoding, and the eventual codification of different spheres of knowledge make it not only possible but also necessary that the newness and novelty of knowledge are perpetually reconstituted and maintained from the loose organs and body parts of the previous knowledge. In this view, architecture is no exception: The demand for novel excesses of memorable experience as well as for supporting the interests of the power dispositifs necessitates the perpetual newness and coolness. In addition, for architecture the new meta-technology of the digital in fact ended up reinforcing the vision-centric mode. And it also resulted in bringing magic and enchantment beyond stylizing.

The emancipation of dissonance proves as crucial as a century ago. The encoding of intermodality and the slippages in the apparatus-encoding relationship should provide the opportunity for the recognition and emancipation of dissonance and alterity. The opening of such slippages reveals the alterity of the given apparatusization and how the new potentialities may emerge. In architecture, dwelling only within the (re)presentational affective regime of the apparatus presents nothing but phantasmagoria. Such affective dwelling is open to various forms of manipulation and exploitation. The phantasmagoria conceals the substantive process behind what the magic lantern projects. Athanasius Kircher's magic lantern was dismantled by Descartes' codifying worldmaking that attempted to sever mind from matter. But after all, the mind proves incapable of transcending the body. The digital phantasmagoria represents the radicalization of the mind-body disjunction. On the other hand, as Foucault's *dispositif* brings about new form of rationalities that addresses urgent needs, today's algorithmically encoded apparatuses present also an opportunity to split open the magic of the surface unity. Such apparatuses should help reveal the actual processes that may reside in the discursive formation of space that we call architecture.

One key to splitting open the magic lantern in order to unconceal its innards is to be able to write and read codes and codification in such a way that they actually influence the very efficacy of architectural embodiment. In short, the meta-technology of the digital should provide an innovative recombinant opportunities that will help fundamentally renovate the discipline and the profession. The new apparatus of architecture should be able to embody bluntly the assemblage between humans and encoding systems without relying on the excessive *design-to-render* tendencies, the phantasmagoric image-fabrication of the algorithmic in architecture. We should be able to establish a more succinct relationship between the manifestation of inscription and embodiment, rather than simply relying on the software affect that obscures the full potential of algorithmic semiosis. For that matter, the potentials of the new encoding of architecture lies in its direct calibration and conjunction with the somatic conditions as well as reforming the body's relations to establish the *Umwelten*. In this sense, the substance of architectural composition may lie in the way we encode it in the new language that exposes the semiosis of technological codification. This also indicates that the new codification of architecture should overcome the frames of the affective projection in such a way that the image does not imply the finality of the given composition.

## Bibliography

(The **bolded** entries indicate the works that are cited in the thesis.)

Adams, Paul. "Network Topologies and Virtual Place." *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 88 (1998): 88–106.

**Adorno, Theodor. *Aesthetic Theory*. Edited by Gretel Adorno and Rolf Tiedemann. Translated by Robert Hullot-Kentor. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1997.**

———. *Essays on Music*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 2002.

———. *Philosophy of New Music*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2006.

———. *In Search of Wagner*. London: Verso, 2009

Adzhiev, Valery, Peter Comninou, and Alexander Pasko. "Ghosts of Sculpture: Physical Computer." *Leonardo* 36 (2003): 211–19.

**Agamben, Giorgio. *What Is Apparatus? And Other Essays*. Translated by David Kinship and Stefan Patella. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2009.**

———. *The Open: Man and Animal*. Edited by Werner Hamachi. Translated by Kevin Attell. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2004.

Arias, Ricardo. "From the Margins of the Periphery: Music and Technology at the Outskirts of the West: A Personal View." *Leonardo Music Journal* 8 (1998): 49–54.

**Aristotle. *Nicomachean Ethics*. Translated by Terrence Irwin. Indianapolis: Hackett Publishing Co., 1999.**

Aristotle. *Nicomachean Ethics*. Translated by Robert C. Bartlett and Susan D. Collins. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2011 (Kindle Edition).

———. *Physics: Books 1–4*. Translated by P. H. Wicksteed and F. M. Cornford. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1957.

**Artaud, Antonin. *The Theater and Its Double*. Translated by Mary Caroline Richards. New York: Grove Press, 1958.**

———. *Selected Writings*. Edited by Susan Sontag, Berkeley: University of California Press, 1988.

**Attali, Jacque. *Noise: The Political Economy of Music*. Translated by Brian Massumi. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1985.**

Bajorek, Jennifer. "Animadversions : Tekhne after Capital/Life after Work." *Diacritics* 33 (2003): 41–59.

Bandur, Markus. *Aesthetics of Total Serialism: Contemporary Research from Music to Architecture*. Basel: Birkhäuser, 2001.

Barrett, Cyril. "Languages of Art: An Approach to a Theory of Symbols by Nelson Goodman." *The British Society for the Philosophy of Science* 22 (1971): 187–98.

**Baudrillard, Jean. "The Beaubourg-Effect: Implosion and Deterrence." Translated by Rosalind Krauss and Annette Michelson. *October* 20 (1982).**

———. "The Masses: The Implosion of the Social in the Media." *New Literary History* 16 (1985): 577–89.

———. *Simulacra and Simulation*. Translated by Sheila Faria Glaser. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1995.

Baudry, Jean-Louis. "Ideological Effects of the Basic Cinematographic Apparatus." *Film Quarterly* 28 (1975):39-47.

Bauer, Kim. "Adorno's Wagner: History and the Potential of the Artwork." *Cultural Critique* 60 (2005): 68–91.

Baugh, Bruce. "Authenticity Revisited." *The Journal of Aesthetics and Art Criticism* 46 (1988): 477–87.

Baumeister, Ruth, and Sang Lee, eds. *The Domestic and the Foreign in Architecture*. Rotterdam: 010 Publishers, 2007.

Beck, Ulrich, Anthony Giddens, and Scott Lash, eds. *Reflexive Modernization*. London: Policy Press, 1994.

Beer, David. "Mobile Music, Coded Objects and Everyday Spaces." *Mobilities* 5 (2010): 469–84.

Benjamin, Walter. *Illuminations*. Edited by Hannah Arendt. Translated by Harry Zohn. New York: Schocken Books, 1988.

———. *Reflections: Essays, Aphorisms, Autobiographical Writings*. Edited by Peter Demetz. New York: Schocken Books, 1978.

———. *The Arcade Project*. Edited by Rolf Tiedemann. Translated by Howard Eiland and Kevin McLaughlin. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2002.

Benson, Bruce Ellis. *The Improvisation of Musical dialogue: A Phenomenology of Music*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2003.

Bhushan, Bharat. "Introduction: Biomimetics: Lessons from Nature – An Overview." *Philosophical Transactions: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences* 367, no. 1893. Biomimetics I: Functional Biosurfaces (Apr. 28, 2009): 1445-1486.

Bijker, Wiebe E., Thomas P. Hughes, and Trevor Pinch, eds. *The Social Construction of Technological Systems: Anniversary Edition*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 2012 (Kindle Edition).

Binford, Lewis R. "Archaeology as Anthropology." *American Antiquity* 28 (1962): 217–25.

Blaettler, Christine. "Phantasmagoria: A Profane Phenomenon as a Critical Alternative to the Fetish." *Image & Narrative* 13 (2012): 32–47.

Blaser, Werner. *Mies van der Rohe: IIT Campus*. Basel: Birkhäuser, 2002.

Boe, John. "Music Notation in Archivio San Pietro C 105 and in the Farfa Breviary, Chigi C. VI. 177." *Early Music History* 18 (1999): 1-45.

Bolter, Jay David. *Writing Space: Computers, Hypertext, and the Remediation of Print*. Mahwah: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates Publishers, 2001 (Kindle Edition).

Bolter, Jay David, and Richard Grusin. *Remediation: Understanding New Media*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 2000.

Boulding, Kenneth E. "The Medium and the Message." *The Canadian Journal of Economics and Political Science* 31 (1965): 268–73.

Boulez, Pierre. "Alea." Translated by David Noakes and Paul Jacobs. *Perspectives of New Music* 3, no. 1 (1964): 42-53.

- Bullock, Nicholas. "First the Kitchen: Then the Façade." *Journal of Design History* 1, no. 3/4 (1988): 177–192.
- Boutang, Yann Moulrier. *Cognitive Capitalism*. Translated by Ed Emery. Malden, MA: Polity Press, 2011.
- Braun, Hans-Joachim. *Music and Technology in the Twentieth Century*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2002.
- Brenner, Neil, et al., eds. *State/Space: A Reader*. Malden: Blackwell Publishing, 2003.
- Bridge, Gary, and Sophie Watson. "Retext(Ur)Ing the City." *City* 5 (2001): 37–41.
- Brynjolfsson, Erik and Andrew McAfee. *The Second Machine Age: Work, Progress, and Prosperity in a Time of Brilliant Technologies*. New York: W. W. Norton, 2014 (Kindle Edition).
- Buck-Morss, Susan. *The Dialectics of Seeing: Walter Benjamin and the Arcades Project*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 1991.
- Buck-Morss, Susan. "Aesthetics and Anaesthetics : Walter Benjamin's Artwork Essay Reconsidered." *October* 62 (1992): 3–41.
- . "Visual Empire." *Diacritics* 37 (2007): 171–98.
- Burdick, Francis M. "A Revival of Codification." *Columbia Law Review* 10 (1910): 118–130.
- Cage, John. *Silence*. Middletown: Wesleyan University Press, 1973.
- . *M Writings '67–'72*. Middletown: Wesleyan University Press, 1973.
- . *X Writings '79–'82*. Middletown: Wesleyan University Press, 1983.
- Caillois, Roger. "Mimicry and Legendary Psychasthenia." Translated by John Shepley. *October* 31 (1984).
- Carpo, Mario. *The Alphabet and the Algorithm*. Cambridge: The MIT Press, 2011.
- Cohen, Jean-Louis. *Le Corbusier 1887–1965: The Lyricism of Architecture in the Machine Age*. Köln: Taschen, 2006.
- . *Ludwig Mies van der Rohe*. Basel: Birkhäuser, 2011.
- Cohen, Margaret. "Walter Benjamin's Phantasmagoria." *New German Critique* 48 (1989): 87–107.
- Colomina, Beatriz. "The Media House." *Assemblage no. 27, Tulane Papers: The Politics of Contemporary Architectural Discourse* (1995).
- Cook, Peter, ed. *Archigram*. New York: Princeton Architectural Press, 1999.
- Cosgrove, Denis, ed. *Mappings*. London: Reaktion Books, 1999.
- Cox, Christoph, and Daniel Warner, eds. *Audio Culture: Readings in Modern Music*. New York: Continuum, 2004.
- Cox, Geoff, Alex McLean, and Adrian Ward. "The Aesthetics of Generative Code." (Accessed 31 March 2012) <http://generative.net/papers/aesthetics/index.html>.
- Crary, Jonathan. "Spectacle, Attention, Counter-Memory." *October* 50 (1989).
- Crompton, Dennis, ed. *A Guide to Archigram 1961–1974*. New York: Princeton Architectural Press,

2012.

**Cross, Lowell.** "Electronic Music 1948–1953." *Perspectives of New Music* 7, no. 1 (1968).

Daub, Adrian. "Adorno's Schreker: Charting the Self-Dissolution of the Distant Sound." *Cambridge Opera Journal* 18 (2006): 247–71.

**Davies, Stephen.** "The Ontology of Musical Works and the Authenticity of Their Performances." *Noûs* 25 (1991): 21–41.

———. *Musical Works and Performances: A Philosophical Exploration*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2001.

———. *Themes in the Philosophy of Music*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2003 (Kindle edition).

Davis, Whitney. "How to Make Analogies in a Digital Age." *October* 117 (2006): 71–98.

**Debord, Guy.** *The Society of the Spectacle*. New York: Zone Books, 1995.

**DeLanda, Manuel.** *A New Philosophy of Society: Assemblage Theory and Social Complexity*. London: Continuum, 2006 (Kindle edition).

**Deleuze, Gilles.** "Postscript on the Societies of Control." *October* 59 (1992).

———. "The Fold." Translated by Jonathan Strauss. *Yale French Studies* (1991).

———. *The Fold: Leibniz and the Baroque*. Translated by Tom Conley. London: Continuum, 2006.

———. *Michel Foucault Philosopher*. Translated by T. J. Armstrong. New York: Routledge, 1991.

**Deleuze, Gilles, and Felix Guattari.** "Concrete Rules and Abstract Machines." Translated by Charles J. Stivale. *SubStance* 13, no. 3/4 (1984).

———. *A Thousand Plateaus*. Translated by Brian Massumi. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1987.

Demers, Joanna. *Listening through the Noise: Aesthetics of Experimental Electronic Music*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010.

**Derrida, Jacques.** "White Mythology: Metaphor in the Text of Philosophy." Translated by F. C. T. Moore. *New Literary History* 6, no. 1 (1974): 5–74.

**Derrida, Jacques.** "Economimesis." *Diacritics* 11 (1981): 3–25.

**Dews, Peter.** "Power and Subjectivity in Foucault." *New Left Review* no. 144. (1984): 72–95.

Dreyfus, Hubert L., and Paul Rabinow. *Michel Foucault: Beyond Structuralism and Hermeneutics*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1983.

Drucker, Johanna. "Digital Ontologies: The Ideality of Form in/and Code Storage: Or: Can Graphesis Challenge Mathesis?" *Leonardo* 34 (2001): 141–45.

Duarte, Fábio, and Rodrigo José Firmino. "Infiltrated City, Augmented Space: Information and Communication Technologies, and Representations of Contemporary Spatialities." *The Journal of Architecture* 14 (2009): 545–65.

Durão, Fabio Akcelrud. "Adorno Thrice Engaged." *Cultural Critique* (2005): 261–76.



- Dusman, Linda. "Unheard-Of: Music as Performance and the Reception of the New." *Perspectives of New Music* 32 (1994): 130–46.
- Einsenman, Peter. "Digital Scrambler: From Index to Codex." *Perspecta* 35 (2004): 40–53.
- Elden, Stuart. *Mapping the Present: Heidegger, Foucault and the Project of a Spatial History*. London: Continuum, 2001.
- Elmer, Greg. "A Diagram of Panoptic Surveillance." *New Media & Society* 5 (2003): 231–47.
- Ferguson, Linda. "Tape Composition: An Art Form in Search of Its Metaphysics." *The Journal of Aesthetics and Art Criticism* 42 (1983): 17–27.
- Fisher, Saul. "Architectural Notation and Computer Aided Design." *The Journal of Aesthetics and Art Criticism* 58 (2000): 273–89.
- Fitzhugh, Michael L, and William H Leckie. "Agency, Postmodernism, and the Causes of Change." *History and Theory* 40 (2001): 59–81.
- Ford, Simon. *The Situationist International: A User's Guide*. London: Black Dog Publishing, 2005.
- Foster, Hal. "The ABCs of Contemporary Design." *October* 100, *Obsolescence* (Spring, 2002): 191–199.
- Foucault, Michel. *Power/Knowledge: Selected Interviews and Other Writings 1972–1977*. Edited by Colin Gordon. Translated by Colin Gordon, et al. New York: Vintage Books, 1980.
- . "Of Other Spaces." Translated by Jay Miskowiec. *Diacritics* 16, no. 1 (1986): 22–27.
- . *Discipline and Punish: The Birth of the Prison*. New York: Vintage Books, 1995 (Kindle Edition).
- . *The Birth of the Clinic*. Translated by A. M. Sheridan. New York: Taylor & Francis e-Library, 2003 (Kindle Edition).
- . *Order of Things: An Archeology of The Human Sciences*. New York: Taylor & Francis e-Library, 2005 (Kindle Edition).
- . *History of Madness*. Edited by Jean Khalifa. Translated by Jonathan Murphy and Jean Khalifa. New York: Taylor & Francis, 2007 (Kindle Edition).
- Frampton, Kenneth. *Modern Architecture: A Critical History*. London: Thames & Hudson, 1992 (3rd edition).
- Gideon, Siegfried. *Space Time and Architecture: The Growth of a New Tradition*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1977.
- Gibson, James Jerome. *The Ecological Approach to Visual Perception*. New York: Houghton-Mifflin Co., 1979.
- Goldstein, E. Bruce. "The Ecology of J. J. Gibson's Perception." *Leonardo* 14 (1981): 191–95.
- Goodman, Nelson. "Some Notes on Languages of Art." *The Journal of Philosophy* 67 (1970): 563–73.
- . "How Buildings Mean." *Critical Inquiry* 11 (1985): 642–53.
- Goodman, Nelson. *Language of Art: An Approach to a Theory of Symbols*. Indianapolis: Hackett Publishing Co., 1976.

- . *Of Mind and Other Matters*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1984.
- Graaff, Johann. "The Seductions of Determinism in Development Theory: Foucault's Functionalism." *Third World Quarterly* 27 (2006): 1387–400.
- Gregg, Melissa, and Gregory J. Seigworth, eds. *The Affect Theory Reader*. Durham: Duke University Press, 2010.
- Gregory, Charles Noble. "Bentham and the Codifiers." *Harvard Law Review* 13, no. 5 (1900): 344–357.
- Griffiths, Paul. *Modern Music: A Concise History from Debussy to Boulez*. New York: Thames & Hudson, 1978.
- Gumbrecht, Hans Ulrich, and Michael Merrinan, eds. *Mapping Benjamin: The Work of Art in the Digital Age*. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2003.
- Gutschow, Kai K. "Restructuring Architecture's History: Historicism in Karl Bötticher's Theory of Tectonics." In *(Re)Viewing the Tectonic: Architecture, Technology, Production*, ACSA East Central Regional Conference. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan, 2000.
- Hamilton, Andy. *Aesthetics & Music*. London: Continuum, 2007.
- Hanhardt, John G. *The Worlds of Nam Jun Paik*. New York: Guggenheim Museum Publications, 2000.
- Hansen, Miriam. "Benjamin, Cinema and Experience: 'The Blue Flower in the Land of Technology'." *New German Critique* (1987): 179–224.
- Hansen, Miriam. "Why Media Aesthetics?" *Critical Inquiry* 30 (2004): 391–95.
- Hanslick, Eduard. *On the Musically Beautiful: A Contribution towards the Revision of the Aesthetics of Music*. Translated by Geoffrey Payzant. Indianapolis: Hackett, 1986.
- Harman, Graham. *Tool-Being: Heidegger and the Metaphysics of Objects*. Peru: Carus Publishing Co., 2002 (Kindle Edition).
- Harvey, David. *The Condition of Postmodernity: An Inquiry into the Conditions of Cultural Change*. Oxford: Blackwell, 1989.
- . "Flexible Accumulation through Urbanization Reflections on 'Post-Modernism' in the American City." *Perspecta* 26 (1990): 251–72.
- Hawken, Paul, Amory B. Lovins, and L. Hunter Lovins. *Natural Capitalism: The Next Industrial Revolution*. London: Earthscan, 2010.
- Hayles, N. Katherine. "Virtual Bodies and Flickering Signifiers." *October* 66 (1993): 136–157.
- . *How We Became Posthuman: Virtual Bodies in Cybernetics, Literature and Informatics*. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press, 1999 (Kindle Edition).
- . "Traumas of Code." *Critical Inquiry* 33 (2006): 136–57.
- Heidegger, Martin. *The Question Concerning Technology and Other Essays*. Translated by William Lovitt. New York: Harper & Row, 1977.
- . *Basic Writings*. Edited by David Farrell Krell. New York: Harper Collins, 2008.
- . *Being and Time*. Translated by John Macquarrie and Edward Robinson. New York:

**Harper Collins, 1962 (Kindle edition).**

Henderson, Susan R. "Housing the Single Woman: The Frankfurt Experiment." *Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians* 68 (2009): 358–77.

**Hersey, George. *Architecture and Geometry in the Age of the Baroque*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2000.**

**Hodder, Ian. *Entangled: An Archaeology of the Relationships between Humans and Things*. New York: John Wiley & Sons, 2012 (Kindle Edition).**

Hoogerwerf, Frank W. "Cage Contra Stravinsky, or Delineating the Aleatory Aesthetic." *International Review of the Aesthetics and Sociology of Music* 7 (1976): 235–47.

Hornbacher, Sara. "Video: The Reflexive Medium." *Art Journal* 45 (1985): 191–93.

Hughes, Jonathan, and Simon Sadler, eds. *Non-Plan: Essays on Freedom, Participation and Change in Modern Architecture and Urbanism*. London: Routledge, 2000 (Kindle Edition).

**Hughes, Thomas P. *Human-Built World: How to Think about Technology and Culture*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2004 (Kindle edition).**

Hugunin, James R. "In:Formation: Aesthetic Use of Machinic Beings." *Leonardo* 33 (2000): 249–61.

Hunter, Dan. "Cyberspace as Place and the Tragedy of the Digital Anticommons." *California Law Review* 91, no. 2 (2003): 439-519.

**Huyssen, Andreas. *After the Great Divide: Modernism, Mass Culture, Postmodernism*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1986.**

Huyssen, Andreas. "Adorno in Reverse: From Hollywood to Richard Wagner." *New German Critique*. (2013): 8–38.

**Huyssen, Andreas. "Mapping the Postmodern." *New German Critique* (1984): 5–52.**

———. "In the Shadow of McLuhan: Jean Baudrillard's Theory of Simulation." *Assemblage* (1989): 6–17.

———. "Monumental Seduction." *New German Critique* (1996): 181–200.

**Hvattum, Mari. "Gottfried Semper: Between Poetics and Practical Aesthetics." *Zeitschrift für Kunstgeschichte* 64, no 4 (2000): 537-546.**

Ingarden, Roman. *The Work of Music and the Problem of its Identity*. Edited by Jean Harrell. Translated by Adam Czerniawski. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1986.

Isenberg, Noah. "The Work of Walter Benjamin in the Age of Information." *New German Critique* (2001): 119–50.

**Janaway, Christopher. *Images of Excellence: Plato's Critique of the Arts*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995.**

**Janik, Allan, and Stephen Toulmin. *Wittgenstein's Vienna*. Chicago: Ivan R. Dee Inc., 1996.**

Jay, Martin. "Scopic Regime of Modernity." *Vision and Visuality*. Edited by Hal Foster. New York: New Press, 1999: 3–23.

**Jodidio, Philip, ed. *Green Architecture Now!* Cologne: Taschen, 2009.**

- Johnson, Russell I. "A View of Twentieth-Century Expression." *The Journal of Aesthetics and Art Criticism* 28 (1970): 361–68.
- Jones, Beverly J. "Computer Graphics: Effects of Origins." *Leonardo* 3 (1990): 21–30.
- Jorn, Asger. *Concerning Form*. Translated by Peter Shield. Silkeborg: Museum Jorn, 2012.**
- Joseph, Branden W. "John Cage and the Architecture of Silence \*." *October* 81 (1997): 80–104.
- Joy, Annamma, and John F. Sherry. "Speaking of Art as Embodied Imagination: A Multisensory Approach to Understanding Aesthetic Experience." *Journal of Consumer Research* 30 (2003): 259–82.
- Khalip, Jacques, and Robert Mitchell, eds. *Releasing the Image: From Literature to New Media*. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2011 (Kindle Edition).
- Kittler, Friedrich A. "Gramophone Film Typewriter." *October* 41 (1987): 101-118.**
- . *Discourse Networks 1800/1900*. Translated by Michael Metteer and Chris Cullens. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1992.
- . *Gramophone, Film, Typewriter*. Translated by Geoffrey Winthrop-Young and Michael Wutz. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1999.
- . "There Is No Software." (Accessed 22 February 2012) <http://www.ctheory.net/articles.aspx?id=74>.
- Kirby, Michael, and Victoria Nes Kirby. *Futurist Performance*. New York: PAJ Books, 1986.**
- Kivy, Peter. *The Fine Art of Repetition*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1993.
- . *Introduction to a Philosophy of Music*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2002.
- Knabb, Ken, ed. *Situationist International Anthology*. Translated by Ken Knabb. Berkeley: Bureau of Public Secrets, 2006.**
- Koolhaas, Rem. *Delirious New York*. New York: Monacelli Press, 1994.**
- . "Junkspace." *October* 100 (2002): 175–190.
- , ed. *Content*. Cologne: Taschen, 2004.
- Koolhaas, Rem and Bruce Mau. *S, M, L, XL*. New York: Monacelli Press, 1998.**
- Koopman, Colin. "Revising Foucault: The History and Critique of Modernity." *Philosophy & Social Criticism* 36 (2010): 545–65.
- Kotz, Liz. "Post-Cagean Aesthetics and the 'Event' Score." *October* 95 (2001): 54–89.
- Lagueux, Maurice. "Nelson Goodman and Architecture." *Assemblage* (1998): 18-35.**
- Lakoff, George, and Mark Johnson. *Philosophy in the Flesh: The Embodied Mind and Its Challenges to Western Thought*. New York: Basic Books, 1999.**
- Latour, Bruno. *We Have Never Been Modern*. Translated by Catherine Porter. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1993.**
- . *Pandora's Hope: Essays on the Reality of Science Studies*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1999.
- . "Why Has Critique Run out of Steam?: From Matters of Fact to Matters of Concern."

*Critical Inquiry* 30 (2004): 225–48.

———. “Can We Get Our Materialism Back, Please?” *Isis* 98 (2007): 138–42.

**Laugier, Marc-Antoine.** *An Essay on Architecture*. Translated by Wolfgang and Anni Hermann. Los Angeles: Hennessey & Ingalls, 1977.

Leach, Neil. *The Anaesthetics of Architecture*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 1999.

———. *Camouflage*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 2006.

Lebensztejn, Jean-Claude, and Kate Cooper. “Photorealism, Kitsch and Venturi.” *SubStance* 10 (1981): 75–104.

**Le Corbusier.** *Toward An Architecture*. Translated by John Goodman. London: Francis Lincoln, 2008.

———. *When the Cathedrals Were White*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1964.

———. *Precisions On The Present State Of Architecture And City Planning*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 1991.

**Lefebvre, Henri.** *State, Space, World: Selected Essays*. Edited by Neil Brenner and Stuart Elden. Translated by Gerald Moore, Neil Brenner, and Stuart Elden. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2009.

———. *Rhythmanalysis*. London: Continuum, 2006.

———. *The Production of Space*. Translated by Donald Nicholson-Smith. Malden, MA: Blackwell Publishing, 1991.

**Lessig, Lawrence.** *Code and Other Laws of Cyberspace*. New York: Basic Books, 1999.

**Levinas, Emanuel.** *Alterity and Transcendence*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1999.

Link, Stan. “The Work of Reproduction in the Mechanical Aging of an Art: Listening to Noise.” *Computer Music Journal* 25 (2001): 34–47.

**Liu, Alan.** *The Laws of Cool: Knowledge Work and the Culture of Information*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2004 (Kindle Edition).

———. “Transcendental Data: Toward a Cultural History and Aesthetics of the New Encoded Discourse.” *Critical Inquiry* 31, no. 1 (2004): 49–84.

**Loos, Adolf.** *Ornament and Crime: Selected Essays*. Edited by Adolf Opel. Translated by Michael Mitchell. Riverside: Ariadne Press, 1998.

Lueders, Edward. “The McLuhan Thesis: Its Limits and Its Appeal.” *The English Journal* 57 (1968): 565–67.

**Maass, Peter, and Megha Rajagopalan.** “That’s No Phone: That’s My Tracker.” *New York Times*, 13 July 2012, Sunday Review.

Magnusson, Thor. “Affordances and Constraints in Screen-Based Musical Instruments.” In *Proceedings of the 4th Nordic Conference on Human-Computer Interaction 2006*, edited by Anders I. Mørch et al., 441–444. New York: Association for Computing Machinery, 2006.

———. “Of Epistemic Tools: Musical Instruments as Cognitive Extensions.” *Organised Sound* 14 (2009): 168.

———. "Algorithms as Scores: Coding Live Music." *Leonardo Music Journal* 21 (2011): 19–23.

Malpas, Jeff. "Putting Space in Place: Philosophical Topography and Relational Geography." *Environment and Planning D: Society and Space* 30 (2012): 226–42.

Manovich, Lev. *The Language of New Media*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 1999.

———. "The Poetics of Urban Media Surfaces." *First Monday* 4 2006 (Accessed 3 February 2012) [frodo.lib.uic.edu/ojsjournals/index.php/fm/rt/prINTERfriendly/1545/1460](http://frodo.lib.uic.edu/ojsjournals/index.php/fm/rt/prINTERfriendly/1545/1460).

———. *Software Takes Command*. New York: Bloomsbury, 2013.

Marcus, George E., and Erkan Saka. "Assemblage." *Theory, Culture & Society* 23 (2006): 101–06.

Marinetti, Filippo Tommaso. *Critical Writings*, Edited by Günter Berghaus. Translated by Doug Thomson. New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2006.

Martin, Reinhold. "The Organizational Complex: Cybernetics, Space, Discourse." *Assemblage*, no. 37 (1998): 102-127.

Massumi, Brian. *Parables for the Virtual: Movement, Affect, Sensation*. Durham: Duke University Press, 2002 (Kindle Edition).

Mattelart, A. "An Archaeology of the Global Era: Constructing a Belief." *Media, Culture & Society* 24 (2002): 591–612.

McCaffery, Steve. (Accessed 31 January 2011) [http://archives.chbooks.com/online\\_books/carnival/2\\_introduction.html](http://archives.chbooks.com/online_books/carnival/2_introduction.html).

McDonough, Tom, ed. *Guy Debord and the Situationist International: Texts and Documents*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 2004.

McDonough, Tom. "No Ghost." *October* 110 (2004): 107–30.

McDonough, William, and Michael Braungart. *Cradle to Cradle: Remaking the Way We Make Things*. New York: North Point Press, 2002.

McLean, Alex, et al. "Visualisation of Live Code." In *Electronic Visualisation and the Arts (EVA) 2010 London Conference Proceedings*, edited by Alan Seal, Jonathan P. Bowen, and Kai Ng. 5–7 July, 2010. (Accessed 17 January 2013) [http://www.bcs.org/upload/pdf/ewic\\_ev10\\_s2paper1.pdf](http://www.bcs.org/upload/pdf/ewic_ev10_s2paper1.pdf).

McLeod, Ken. "Space Oddities: Aliens, Futurism and Meaning in Popular Music." *Popular Music* 22 (2003): 337–55.

McLuhan, Marshall. "Effects of the Improvements of Communication Media." *The Journal of Economic History* 20 (1960): 566–75.

———. *The Gutenberg Galaxy: The Making of Typographic Man*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1962.

———. *Understanding Media: The Extensions of Man*. Edited by W. Terrence Gordon. Berkeley: Gingko Press, 2003.

———. *Medium Is the Massage*. Berkeley: Gingko Press, 2005.

Mertins, Detlef, ed. *The Presence of Mies*. New York: Princeton Architectural Press, 1994.

Miller, Jacques-Alain, and Richard Miller. "Jeremy Bentham's Panoptic Device." *October* 41 (1987): 3–29.

- Minor, Ryan. "Wagner's Last Chorus: Consecrating Space and Spectatorship in *Parsifal*." *Cambridge Opera Journal* 17, no. 1 (2005): 1-36.
- Mitchell, William J. *Me++: The Cyborg Self and the Networked City*. Cambridge: The MIT Press, 2003 (Kindle edition).
- Moore, Stephen A. "Technology, Place, and the Nonmodern Thesis." *Journal of Architectural Education* 54 (2001): 130-39.
- Nannicelli, Ted. "Instructions and Artworks: Musical Scores, Theatrical Scripts, Architectural Plans, and Screenplays." *British Journal of Aesthetics* 51 (2011): 399-414.
- Neumeyer, Fritz. *The Artless Word: Mies van der Rohe on the Building Art*. Translated by Mark Jarzombek. Cambridge: MIT Press, 1991.
- Noble, Charles. "Bentham and the Codifiers." *Harvard Law Review* 13 (1900): 344-57.
- Norberg-Schulz, Christian. *Intentions In Architecture*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 1997.
- Parker, Philip M., ed. *Dispositif: Webster's Timeline History 1588-2007*. San Diego: ICON Group International, 2009.
- Parr, Joy. "Introduction: Modern Kitchen, Good Home, Strong Nation." *Technology and Culture* 43 (2002): 657-67.
- Patton, Paul. "Conceptual Politics and the War-Machine in Mille Plateaux." *SubStance* 13 (1984): 61-80.
- Petty, Jonathan Christian. "Hanslick, Wagner, Chomsky : Mapping the Linguistic Parameters of Music." *Journal of the Royal Musical Association* 123 (2013): 39-67.
- Perloff, Marjorie. *The 21st-Century Modernism: The "New" Poetics*. Oxford: Blackwell Publishers, 2002.
- Picon, Antoine. "The Ghost of Architecture: The Project and Its Codification." *Perspecta* 35 (2004): 8-19.
- Plato. *The Republic*. Translated by Allan Bloom. New York: Basic Books, 1968.
- Pløger, John. "Foucault's Dispositif and the City." *Planning Theory* 7 (2008): 51-70.
- Poster, Mark. "Words without Things: The Mode of Information." *October* 53 (1990): 62-77.
- Poster, Mark. "Everyday (Virtual) Life." *New Literary History* 33, no. 4 (2002): 743-760.
- Postrel, Virginia. *The Substance of Style: How the Rise of Aesthetic Value Is Remaking Commerce, Culture, and Consciousness*. New York: Harper Collins, 2007 (Kindle Edition).
- Rabinow, Paul. *Anthropos Today: Reflections on Modern Equipment*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2003.
- Ralls, Anthony. "The Uniqueness and Reproducibility of a Work of Art: A Critique of Goodman's Theory." *The Philosophical Quarterly* 22 (1972): 1-18.
- Riis, Søren. "The Symmetry between Bruno Latour and Martin Heidegger: The Technique of Turning a Police Officer into a Speed Bump." *Social Studies of Science* 38 (2008): 285-301.
- Rojcewicz, Richard. *The Gods and Technology*. Albany: SUNY Press, 2006.
- Roochnik, David. *Of Art and Wisdom: Plato's Understanding of Techne*. University Park:

Pennsylvania State University Press, 1996.

Rosen, Philip, ed. *Narrative, Apparatus, Ideology: A Film Theory Reader*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1986.

Ross, Stephen David, ed. *Art and Its Significance: An Anthology of Aesthetic Theory*. Albany: SUNY Press, 1994 (Kindle edition).

Rutsky, R. L. *High Technê: Art and Technology from the Machine Aesthetic to the Posthuman*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1999 (Kindle Edition).

Russolo, Luigi. *The Art of Noises*. Hillsdale: Pendragon Press, 1986.

Sadler, Simon. *The Situationist City*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 1998.

———. *Archigram: Architecture without Architecture*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 2005.

Schafer, R. Murray. *The Soundscape: Our Sonic Environment and the Tuning of the World*. Rochester, VT: Destiny Books, 1994.

Schoenberg, Arnold. "My Evolution." *The Musical Quarterly* 38 (1052): 517–27.

Schoenberg, Arnold. *Theory of Harmony*. Translated by Roy E. Carter. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1983.

———. *Structural Functions of Harmony*. Edited by Leonard Stein. Faber & Faber, 1999.

Schriver Jr., Donald W. "Man and His Machines: Four Angles of Vision." *Technology and Culture* 13 (1972): 531–55.

Schütte-Lihotzky, Margarete. "Passages from Why I Became an Architect." *West 86th* 18 (2011): 86–96.

Schwarzer, Mitchell. "Ontology and Representation in Karl Bötticher's Theory of Tectonics." *Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians* 52, no. 3 (1993): 267–280.

Semper, Gottfried. *Style in the Technical and Tectonic Arts*. Translated by Harry Francis Mallgrave and Michael Robinson. Los Angeles: Getty Publications, 2004.

Sennett, Richard. *Flesh and Stone: The Body and the City in Western Civilization*. New York: W. W. Norton & Co., 1996 (Kindle edition).

Sharp, Robert V., ed. *Mies Reconsidered: His Career, Legacy, and Disciples*. New York: Art Institute of Chicago and Rizzoli International, 1986.

Sherer, Daniel. "Le Corbusier's Discovery of Palladio in 1922 and the Modernist Transformation of the Classical Code." *Perspecta* 35 (2004): 20–39.

Smith, C. W. and J. F. V. Vincent. "Biomimetics: Technology Transfer from Biology to Engineering." *Philosophical Transactions: Mathematical, Physical and Engineering Sciences* 360, no. 1791 (Feb. 15, 2002): 155–157.

Stroll, Avrum. *Surfaces*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1988.

———. "The Role of Surfaces in an Ecological Theory of Perception." *Philosophy and Phenomenology Research* 46 (1986): 437–53.

Stockhausen, Karlheinz. *Stockhausen on Music*. London: Marion Boyars, 1991.



- Sui, Daniel Z. "Visuality, Aurality, and Shifting Metaphors of Geographical Thought in the Late Twentieth Century." *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 90 (2000): 322–43.
- Sudjic, Deyan. *The Architecture of Richard Rogers*. London: Abrams, 1995.
- Sullivan, Louis H. "The Tall Office Building Artistically Considered." *Lippincott's Magazine* no. 57 (March 1896): 340-346.
- Sussman, Elisabeth, ed. *On the Passage of a Few People through a Rather Brief Moment in Time: The Situationist International 1957–1972*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 1989.
- Taussig, Michael. *Mimesis and Alterity: A Particular History of the Senses*. New York: Routledge, 1993.
- Tazelaar, Kees, and Raaijmakers, Dick, producers. *Popular Electronic: Early Dutch Electronic Music from Philips Research Laboratories 1956–1963*. 2004. Aalsmeer: Basta Music (4 compact discs).
- Teysstot, Georges. "The Anxiety of Origin: Notes on Architectural Program." *Perspecta* 23 (1987): 92–107.
- . "Hybrid Architecture: An Environment for the Prosthetic Body." *Convergence: The International Journal of Research into New Media Technologies* 11 (2005): 72–84.
- Thrift, Nigel. *Non-Representational Theory: Space, Politics, Affect*. London: Routledge, 2008.
- . "Intensities of Feeling: Towards a Spatial Politics of Affect." *Geografiska Annaler* 86 (2004): 57–78.
- Thrift, Nigel, and Shaun French. "The Automatic Production of Space." *Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers*. New Series, 27, no. 3 (2002): 309–335.
- Toulmin, Stephen. *Cosmopolis: The Hidden Agenda of Modernity*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1990.
- Tsohanopoulou, Fenia. "Weaving in Polyphony: Destiny, Culture and the Human Condition." In *Greek Research in Australia: Proceedings of the 8th Biennial International Conference of Greek Studies*, edited by M. Rossetto et al., 310-319. Adelaide: Flinders University, June 2009.
- Uexküll, Jakob von. *A Foray into the Worlds of Animals and Humans with A Theory of Meaning*. Translated by Joseph D. O'Neil. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2010.
- Ullman, Ellen. *Close to the Machine: Technophilia and Its Discontents*. New York: Picador, 1997.
- Varèse, Edgard, and Alcopley (Alfred L. Copley). "Edgard Varèse on Music and Art: A Conversation between Varèse and Alcopley." *Leonardo* 1, no. 2 (1968): 187-195.
- Venn, Edward. "Rethinking Russolo." *Tempo* 64 (2010): 8–16.
- Venturi, Robert. *Complexity and Contradiction in Architecture*. New York: The Museum of Modern Art, 1985.
- Venturi, Robert, Denise Scott Brown, and Steven Izenour. *Learning from Las Vegas*. Cambridge: MIT Press, 1977.
- Venturi, Robert, and Denise Scott Brown. *Architecture as Signs and Systems: For a Mannerist Time*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2004.
- Weber, Max. *The Theory of Social and Economic Organization*. New York: The Free Press, 1964.

———. *Economy and Society: An Outline of Interpretive Sociology Vol. 1*. Edited by Guenther Roth and Claus Wittich. Translated by Ephraim Fischhoff. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1978.

Weber, Samuel. "Upsetting the Set-Up: Remarks on Heidegger's Questing after Technics." *MLN* 104 (1989): 977–92.

Weber, Samuel. *Benjamin's -abilities*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 2008.

Weiser, Mark. "The Computer for the 21st Century." *IEEE Pervasive Computing* 99 (2002): 19–25.

Weiss, Allen. *Phantasmic Radio*. Durham: Duke University Press, 1995.

Weiss, Allen S. *Breathless: Sound Recording, Disembodiment and the Transformation of Lyrical Nostalgia*. Middletown: Wesleyan University Press, 2002.

———. *Experimental Sound and Radio*. Cambridge: The MIT Press, 2001.

Whittall, Arnold. *Musical Composition in the Twentieth Century*. London: Oxford University Press, 2000.

Williams, Alistair. "Technology of the Archaic: Wish Images and Phantasmagoria in Wagner." *Cambridge Opera Journal* 9 (1997): 73–87.

Wolfe, Cary. "In Search of Post-Humanist Theory: The Second-Order Cybernetics of Maturana and Varela." *Cultural Critique* (1995): 33–70.

Wollen, Peter. *Paris Manhattan: Writings on Art*. New York: Verso, 2004.

Xenakis, Iannis. *Music and Architecture*. Translated by Sharon E. Kanach. Hillsdale: Pendragon Press, 2008.

———. *Formalized Music*. Hillsdale: Pendragon Press, 1992.

Zizek, Slavoj. *Organs without Bodies: On Deleuze and Consequences*. London: Routledge, 2004.

Zizek, Slavoj. "A Plea for a Return to Différance (with a Minor Pro Domo Sua)." *Critical Inquiry* 32 (2006): 226–49.

Zukowsky, John, ed. *Mies Reconsidered: His Career, Legacy, and Disciples*. New York, Rizzoli, 1986.

## Figure Credits

Figure 1: Robert Fludd, *Utriusque cosmi maioris scilicet et minoris metaphysica, physica atque technica historia* (Oppenheim: De Brey, 1617): 90. © Max Planck Institute for the History of Science

Figure 2: © Edison National Historic Site

Figure 3: Lithograph by Samuel Cowperthwaite (Convict No. 2954), lithograph, 1855. © Eastern State Penitentiary Historic Site

Figure 4: © Steve McCaffery

Figure 5: © Steve McCaffery

Figure 6: © Harvard University (The Manuscript Books of Emily Dickinson)

Figure 7: Rare Manuscript Collection, Bodleian Library, Oxford University © Oxford University

Figure 8: Published in Eduard Hanslick, *On the Musically Beautiful: A Contribution towards the Revision of the Aesthetics of Music*, trans. Geoffrey Payzant (New York: Hackett Publishing, 1986)

Figure 9: Photograph by Timothy O'Sullivan © The US Library of Congress

Figure 10: Published in G. Maffina. *Luigi Russolo e l'arte dei rumori, con tutti gli scritti musicali*. Martano Editore, 1978.

Figure 11: © Collection Longo-Albertini

Figure 12: © Stedelijk Museum

Figure 13: Photograph by Manfred Montwé © Nam June Paik Art Center

Figure 14: Photograph by Ross Welser © John Cage Trust

Figure 15: Photograph by Serge Lido

Figure 16: From *Popular Electronic: Early Dutch Electronic Music from Philips Research Laboratories 1956–1963*. 2004. Aalsmeer: Basta Music. See Bibliography.

Figure 17: © Wouter Hagens

Figure 18: © Max Planck Institute for the History of Science

Figure 19: General Collection, Beinecke Rare Book and Manuscript Library, Yale University

Figure 20: Published by Jean-Jacques Pauvert aux Belles Lettres, 1993

Figure 21: © University of Michigan

Figure 22: © Shore View Press

Figure 23: © Jovis

Figure 24: © University of Applied Arts Vienna

Figure 25: © Archigram

Figure 26: Public Domain Image

Figure 27: © FLC-ADAGP

Figure 28: © Archigram

Figure 29: © NYC Department of Planning





### *Author Bio*

**Sang Lee** is a licensed architect in the State of New York, and a registered architect in the Netherlands. He studied architecture at the Illinois Institute of Technology, where he received the degree of Bachelor of Architecture with Honors, and at the University of Pennsylvania, where he received the degree of Master of Architecture. After his studies, Lee worked as a junior designer at Mitchell Giurgola Architects, Philadelphia; Frederic Schwartz Architects, New York; and Venturi Scott Brown & Associates, Philadelphia. Subsequently, Lee worked as a staff designer at William McDonough Architects, New York, from 1991 to 1993. In 1994 Lee joined the Studio Daniel Libeskind in Berlin, Germany, where he served as a senior designer, leading various projects.

In 1999 Lee started his independent practice in New York, where he was engaged in experimental and theoretical projects, as well as small and medium scale residential and commercial projects. From 2000 to 2003, Lee served as an adjunct faculty for the Chair of Paul Philippe Cret Practice Professor at the University of Pennsylvania. In 2005, Lee joined the Faculty of Architecture and Built Environment, Delft University of Technology, where he has been tenured since 2007.

Lee has contributed numerous articles and chapters to international conferences, journals and books. In 2007, Lee, in collaboration with co-editor Ruth Baumeister, conceived, edited and produced a volume of articles and interviews on architecture, cultural identity and globalization, "The Domestic and the Foreign in Architecture" (010 Publishers, Rotterdam). The book was funded by grant awards from the US Department of Education and the EU Directorate General of Culture and Education. In 2011, with research funding from the Municipality of Eindhoven and a publication grant from the Netherlands Architecture Fund, Lee conceived, edited and produced "Aesthetics of Sustainable Architecture" (010 Publishers, Rotterdam), which dealt with the question of sustainability from an aesthetic perspective that attempted to provide an alternative to the prevailing technopositivist approach.

In addition to his appointment at TU Delft, Lee has also served as a visiting faculty and a critic, and lectured in various institutions and universities, including the Southern California Institute of Architecture, Bauhaus University Weimar, Columbia University, Pratt Institute, Università IUAV di Venezia, Aarhus School of Architecture, Bergen School of Architecture, and Oslo School of Architecture.

Lee is a partner of the independent research and design practice, Aleatorix, based in Rotterdam and Berlin.